



くじ引き特賞:
無双ハーレム権
8

Grand Prize: Unrivalled
HAREM TICKET

三木なずな

Illust. 瑠奈璃亜

Kujibiki Tokushou: Musou Hāremu ken
Grand Prize: Unrivalled ~Harem Ticket~
vol.8

by Miki Natsuna

[Novel Updates](#)

Translation Group: [Paichun Translations](#)

Epub: [Trollo WN/LN EPUB](#)

The Book Of Eleanor

Chapter 215 – Evolution

At the foot of Mount Sirulia.

When we departed from the mountain riding on Olivia's back, I sensed holy powers similar to the one I felt in Maraton's Spring on the ground.

I made Olivia wait in the sky and I jumped off holding Eleanor and Hikari.

After I landed, I searched for the source of that power.

I immediately found it.

There was a giant hole ten meters away from where I landed.

The white snakes from before came out from that cave-like hole that is connected to the underground as if they reacted to the Demon Swords.

I drew Eleanor and Hikari and took a stance.

「I'm already starting to feel like I'm old friends with these guys」

『I'm already fed up seeing them. It is only tiring making an opponent out of them』

『Hikari doesn't like them that much too.....』

「They're the natural enemy of Demon Swords after all」

Eleanor only seemed annoyed but Hikari seems like she really hates them.

「Anyways, let's clean them up. It will be troublesome if we leave them here and bother us later」

『Umu』

『Hikari will do her best!』

I gripped the Demon Swords but when I was about to attack.

A girl holding a staff fell from the sky.

She released her magic powers when she was about to land to break her fall.

Her big magician's hat fluttered for an instant but she grabbed and held it in a hurry.

The one who fell was——

「Io?!」

I was surprised and looked up to the sky.

Olivia was still in the sky. She is still leisurely flapping her wings in the place where I jumped off.



She is about a hundred meters from the ground.

Io jumped off from that high.

「What's the matter? Did something happen above?」

「U~un」

Io shook her head and stared at me.

「Kakeru-san, leave them to me」

「To you?」

「Un」

Io nodded as she stared straight to my eyes.

Her expression is serious and her eyes are burning with a flame.

“.....why?”, I thought, but I sheathed Eleanor and Hikari and nodded.

「I got it」

「Thank you!」

Io said with a smile. She gripped her magic staff and faced towards the white snakes that slithered out of the hole.

『Hou』

The next instant, the sounds disappeared.

Io's body was enveloped by a faint light.

Her massive amount of magic powers swirled.

『It looks like she's planning to do something』

「Yeah, on top of that, it's something different from up until now」

『It is～?』

「Probably. That's what I feel」

It is a complete guess. However, Io currently possesses that kind of air around her.

Io's face was frighteningly serious, you could even feel that she is seriously challenging something.

Although the white snakes are the natural enemy of

Demon Swords, on the other hand, they are just slightly stronger monsters for humans.

They are opponents that Io could defeat if she normally fought. She does not need to make a face like that against them.

If that is so, her opponent is not the white snakes.

Her opponent is Io herself.

Io's magic powers rose to its peak. She chanted and released her lightning magic.

The lightning shot through Io herself!

『Io-oneechan?! Did she fail?』

『Nope』

「She succeeded instead」

Although the lightning fell towards Io, it did not reach the ground.

Although the lightning fell to Io's head, it was absorbed by her body.

Io's body changed after absorbing the lightning.

It was as if she turned to lightning itself, possessing an intangible body.

With a blink of an eye, Io's appearance disappeared.

She instantly moved closing her distance from the white snakes and swung her magic staff that turned into lightning with her.

She did not use magic that time, but her staff that was swung towards the white snakes chopped them in half.

And that she did with a single attack, although her technique was subpar.

『Her speed is incomparable to before』

「She took in the power of lightning, turning into something like an energy being or a spirit」

『How brave of her to do such a dangerous feat』

「It was really dangerous, huh」

『Of course it is. It is insane to hit yourself with a magic spell that uses up all of your magic powers』

「That's true」

However, Io succeeded.

She succeeded in doing something that even Eleanor would describe as “insane”.

All of the white snakes were quickly killed.

Although they are opponents that Io could easily defeat, she now annihilated them with overwhelming power.

After cleaning up the white snakes, Io's magic powers gradually left her body and she returned to her original form.

But when I was thinking of that, she suddenly got unsteady with her feet.

I ran up to her and embraced her when she was about to collapse.

「Are you alright?」

「I'm okay. I just used up all of my magic powers」

「You're fatigued huh」

If so, there's no need to worry, huh.

「Why did you suddenly do something like that?」

「I was stimulated by Hikari-chan」

『Fue?』

「Looking at Hikari evolving even though she's a Demon Sword, I thought that I couldn't lose to her」

「I see」

I kissed Io.

It was a kiss where our lips shortly touched, but that was enough since she's weak right now.

「Let me take a better look at it next time」

「Un!」

Although she seemed weak, she nodded happily.

「Now that's done, let's return to Olivia——」

The next instant, a white light pierced through my head.

I put Io down before thinking and jumped straight upwards.

I leaped with full strength and quickly passed by Olivia reaching the sky above her.

I guarded using Eleanor and Hikari who I sheathed halfway and made a cross with them, then I felt an impact.

It was a strong impact that shook me to the core of my body.

I defended against that something that attacked Olivia.

「U, OOOOOOOO!!」

With a roar, I parried to the side that thing that attacked.

Even so, I was unable to do it completely, and was pushed back to the ground by “it”.

I quickly fixed my posture and landed and looked at “that”.

『What.....?』

『Eh? Ehhhhhh?!!』

The mother and daughter Demon Swords were surprised.

They can't be blamed.

It was Eleanor.

Eleanor in her human form, the one I can only meet in the lottery place.

However, the air around her is different.

The Eleanor in that place is a doting parent who really dotes on her daughter, but the Eleanor in front

of me has a sneer on her face.

Demon King.

Her appearance was something that made me think of those words.

「You are.....Eleanor?」

「To think you knew the moment you saw me. I'm finally starting to get curious about your identity. Also, it is the same with those two Demon Swords that look exactly like me」

「Rather than that, what happened? Why are you in human form?」

「I received a physical body」

Eleanor answered while making a sneer.

「The body that is the strongest and most adaptive with my powers」

『Rodotos.....』

「Did you took over that guy's body?」

「Exactly」

「Oi, Eleanor! What does this mean?」

『E-Even if you tell me that.....』

Eleanor unusually gave off a confused emotion.

Although there are many times that her memories were unreliable since we came to this era, she was still the usual Eleanor.

It's the first time I felt Eleanor confused like this.

And the individual that made her like that.

I looked at Eleanor in the past—in her Demon King-like appearance.

Not only she possesses a physical body, the Eleanor right there has purified powers which even seem to solidify.

The Demon Sword's aura, with the amount far greater than I use, it was condensed into a human shape.

That was how I saw her.

And that was very beautiful.

This purified existence, this is the real Eleanor, I thought.

“Her existence should be called as the True・Eleanor”, I thought.

「.....pfft」

「What's funny」

「No, it's just that I'm having fun」

「Fun?」

「I knew with that exchange. You are stronger than Rodotos」

「Of course. Don't treat me like those humans」

「You are stronger than any opponent that I have fought, far stronger, even. Probably because you turned into that appearance」

「.....what are you getting at?」

「Well, nothing much」

I gripped Hikari.

I glanced at Io who was looking from afar with a dumbfounded expression.

「I just thought that I can't lose out」

The next instant after I said that, I strongly sensed the presence of the two Demon Swords.

Beside the Demon Swords, appeared two girls that seemed to cuddle close to their selves, an illusion that came from imagination.

「Two.....me?」

The Eleanor in front of me widened her eyes in shock.

Chapter 216 – The Instant Eleanor was Surpassed

Eleanor's appearance flicked like a heat haze—and in an instant, she was in front of me.

I blocked the hand chop she swung down using Hikari. The sound of the Demon Swords clashing reverberated.

「You're quick!」

「Those two Demon Swords, I've taken a liking to them. I'll use them after killing you」



「That sounds like a funny joke coming from you」

Eleanor narrowed her eyebrows.

I pushed her back by swinging Hikari.

Eleanor was blown to the air and spread out her

arms. A red light was released from her whole body.

At the same time, the surrounding space bent, countless swords appearing.

Eleanor.

Swords that look the same as her form as a Demon Sword appeared as if to cover the surrounding space.

There's probably more than a hundred.

「Let me test you」

Eleanor smirked and waved her hand down. The swords flew at me at once.

『Don't be careless』

『It smells the same as Okaa-san』

「I know!」

Eleanor and Hikari.

I used the two Demon Swords to block the flying swords.

Demon Swords that were thrown and fell denser than rain, I blocked them off using my full strength and full speed.

Each attack was heavy and most of all, its “properties” is Eleanor itself.

I blocked all of them without exception. They disappeared like smoke as they fell.

『To your right!』

「Ku!」

*Gakiii—n!”

My body moved instinctively hearing Eleanor's warning.

I parried Eleanor's attack who closed her distance to me.

「Good, you blocked—mu!」

Eleanor narrowed her eyebrows. There was a dark aura on her hand that clashed with the Demon Sword.

「What's this?」

「It's—this!」

I raised my gear and slashed with the Demon Sword.

I slashed numerous times although it has less strength, slashing in speeds of a hundred times per second.

Every time I slashed at her, every time Eleanor received an attack, the aura explodes and inflicts damage.

It is one of the techniques I got from the lottery.

「Eii! Annoying trick」

「There's even more」

「Don't get cocky」

Eleanor took distance using the impact we clashed.

She snapped her finger and zombies, skeletons—the Undead Army appeared from beneath my feet and grabbed my heels.

「Rest for a while」

「With just this!」

I released my aura explosively, blowing away the undead.

I charged to Eleanor after removing the constraints.

We exchanged three attacks. Although we were equal physically, she has more pure powers of the Demon Sword.

“To defeat her—”, the instant I was thinking of that.

A killing intent fell from the sky.

「I won't let Human get killed!」

Olivia who turned to her dragonkin form from her dragon form attacked Eleanor with a sudden descent.

The full strength attack of Dragon King Olivia, and that.

「You lizard should stay out of this」

Eleanor dodged and countered with a turning kick that made a whirlwind.

Olivia was hit directly and was blown away vertically.

She only stopped after cushioning through several trees.

「K-Kakeru-san」

「Don't come! Just stay there」

Tanya who was placed down by some way by Olivia called me from afar.

Eleanor's power that could even blow away Olivia with a single attack, Tanya doesn't have the means to fight her.

I charged towards Eleanor after shouting at her to stop.

Eleanor who turned to her human form is strong.

I launched a surprise attack with a short warp using my Warp Feather.

I stuck an aura on her and attacked her with the

multiplying attack.

Even with the two Demon Swords and the items that I got from the lottery, we were still equal.

I thought that our battle would drag on like this.

「Mu!」

Eleanor's movements stopped for an instant.

The movements of her limbs became dull, moving as if something was bothering her.

Although it was not even 0.01 seconds—it was enough.

「UOOOOOO!!!」

I closed our distance, made her lose her balance, and blocked her counterattacks using Eleanor.

I swung down Hikari towards her head that was fatally defenseless—

This time, I stopped. My body freezes, my slash paused.

Slash her?

I will?

Using, Hikari, slash, Eleanor?

The 0.01-second instant that my slash stopped because that came to my mind, the other Eleanor recovered her balance and counterattacked.

She waved her arm in a beautiful circle and tens of Demon Swords were summoned from there.

The Demon Swords were shot. I blocked them in a hurry while falling back, but Eleanor closed in as if to end the fight.

One momentary hesitation, the battle was completely reversed.

I could only defend against Eleanor's attacks.

『What are you doing!』

『Otou-san.....』

Because our strength was almost equal, that instant of hesitation was fatal.

I could only defend and the initiative was completely taken away from me.

「Take this!」

「Ku!」

Eleanor summoned even more Demon Swords, shot most of them, grabbed one and swung it.

This—

When I thought of counterattacking to aim for mutual destruction, something passed me by from the side.

It flew in speed that was far quicker than I could recognize it.

That thing that was enveloped by lightning tackled

Eleanor.

「Io!」

It was Io.

Io who had used all her powers launched a surprise attack using the technique she used before.

Only in this instant, Io surpassed Eleanor and my speed.

However, it did not last long.

Soon after tackling her, Io returned back to normal from lightning form and collapsed to the ground.

『Now!』

「I know!」

I kicked the ground and swung down Demon Sword Eleanor to slash the human Eleanor who was stunned after receiving not a minor damage from an attack outside of her consciousness.

「Kuu!」

Eleanor quickly used the utmost power she could and jumped back.

After landing, a streak of fresh blood flowed out of her head.

「Ku! The condition of my body is still..... Our battle shall be postponed」

「Who'd let you escape」

I tried to chase after her, but Eleanor snapped her finger and created a wall using her Undead Army.

Hundreds of undead were summoned and blocked my path.

Although I instantly killed them with Eleanor and Hikari, I let the other Eleanor escape.

『You can't catch up to her now』

「Yeah」

I sheathed Eleanor and Hikari and looked at the women who collapsed.

Olivia came while holding the side of her stomach.

「Olivia, are you alright?」

「Sorry, I got beaten up」

She jokingly replied.

It looks like she was fine although she was a bit injured.

On the other hand, Io collapsed.

I raised her body and saw her sweat profusely. She groaned in pain.

『You should let her rest』

「Yeah」

『However, I was surprised. She cut in from outside of our perception』

「I was also surprised by that」

『”That” Io was, huh～』

Eleanor was very impressed. I also had the same feeling as her.

She was an unreliable magician that can be found anywhere when we first met, but she had grown so much now, she can surpass Eleanor and my perception although it's only for an instant.

「K-Kakeru-san.....」

「What's the matter?」

『It looks like she's talking in her sleep』

Just like Eleanor said, Io had no consciousness, she was only muttering in her sleep.

「I will.....more.....for Kakeru-san.....」

「.....」

「More.....more.....more.....」

Io repeats “more”.

Her appearance was so sweet, so lovable.

I gave her a soft kiss.

Chapter 217 – Io's Past (Part 1) ~ The Hardworking Girl

「L-Lightning!」

The atmosphere shook and the magic powers rose.

The lightning magic that a young magician, Io Akos, released was dodged by the monster.

It was the werewolf that possesses agility greater than humans that dodged her magic. A humanoid wolf monster that has a body covered with fur, a muscular body, and sharp claws.

After the werewolf dodged the Lightning, it pounced onto Io swinging its sharp claws.

「Don't space out!」

「Ghuee!」

Her collar got grabbed from behind and was thrown away.

It was a young male adventurer that holds a one-handed sword who grabbed and threw Io.

His well-used weapon and armor made him look like an experienced veteran.

「Biron, Leander. Support me」

「Alright」

「Gotcha」

Two adventurers showed their appearance from the sides of the werewolf as if to answer the swordsman's call.

One was a light armored small plump man with bow and arrows as his weapon and the other one was a middle-aged man holding ten knives with both hands.

The plump man shot his arrows and the middle-aged man threw his knives.

DosDosDos!, the arrows and knives pierced the werewolf.

「UOOOOOO!!」

「Damn dog shouldn't get cocky!」

The swordsman charged at the werewolf that was stunned by their supporting attack.

He attacked head on—but suddenly saw the werewolf's counterattack, changing the direction of his sword to cleaving its body halfway.

An excessive amount of blood spurt out of the werewolf's stomach. It continued to wail and tried to

attack, but the swordsman dodged again and jumped back after stabbing it with his sword.

「Io! Aim at the sword!」

「Eh? Eh? S-Sword.....?」

「Enough! Leander—you do it!」

「Gotcha」

The three experienced adventurers cornered the werewolf with good coordination.

They cooperated with long range and long range, fought carefully, and defeated the werewolf.

And that, Io was unable to do anything until the end but watch.



Io Akos is a rookie adventurer that can be found anywhere.

She has the admiration towards great adventurers and their parties, unique to those rookie adventurers.

She would always go to the Guild to listen and get excited by their adventure stories.

Purification of dead spirits, magic beast subjugation,

battle to death with a dragon.

She would get excited every time she hears that and dreamed of living in the same world someday.

However, she is nothing but a rookie adventurer.

She did not have experience nor power, she did not have the courage that would enable her to move her own body as she wanted in real battles.

She still, lacks everything of them.



Deep within the night, when the three adventurers were sleeping by the fire, Io was practicing by herself.

When one uses magic, there are generally three steps needed to be taken.

First, one must muster the needed magic powers within their body.

Next, one must change those magic powers to the shape of the magic they wish to use. There are people who express it as kneading clay, others imagine the ingredients of pudding being poured into its mold.

Lastly, one must release the shape of that magic outside of their bodies and shoot.

Io was repeatedly doing the first step.

No matter what magic would be used, it does not change the fact that one would need to gather the needed magic powers in an instant, which is the same with training the body, the more one trains on it, the more the amount they could use would increase.

In other words, although Io looks like she is just sitting, she is actually training strengthen her magic powers.

“I want to become stronger.”

“I want to become stronger and fight side by side with the adventurer I admire.”

She continued to train with that in mind without

sparing the time to sleep.

「What the heck are you doing?」

Io raised her face.

It was the plump man standing in front of her. It the man called Biron who uses bow and arrows fought against the monsters with high accuracy.

「U-Uhm. I.....」

「Sleep. You must sleep whenever you can, that's common sense as an adventurer」

「But.....」

「You're already dragging our leg, shut up and sleep while you still can」

「.....yes」

Io reluctantly lied to her side.

「Damn, I let her enter the party to meet numbers, but what a baggage 」

Hearing Biron's footsteps getting far away, Io secretly shed her tears.

The ground of their camp felt very cold.

She bit her lip and controlled her magic powers while laying down.



She silently continued her training.

She continued it to become stronger. She continued to be more useful.

She continued to step into the world of the adventurers she admired.

She did her best to raise the amount of her magic powers little by little.

But the result of her hard work had no chance to be shown.

Starting from the next day, the adventurers declared Io as “just there for numbers” and completely ignored her. They cleared the Guild’s monster subjugation quest with just the three of them.

But even so, Io did not stop and waited for her turn.
As she did that, she did her best to enhance herself.

Chapter 218 – Io's Past (Part 2) ~ The Protected Girl

「Lightning!」

Io Akos dropped a lightning on the monster in front of her with smooth chanting and magic activation.

It is a monster called Harpia, having a woman's face and body with wings and feet of a bird.

The harpia that flew in the air was hit by lightning and staggered for an instant.

Io was already mustering magic powers for her next magic.

She only needs to chant it and――

「It's dangerous, get back!」

「Io-chan, stay there」

A pair of male and female swordsmen charged from her sides.

The two of them cut off the harpia's neck and chopped its body with a perfect combination.

It was a fascinating combination as usual.

Io looked at the two with eyes of admiration.



「Has Moris-san and Nay-san's been in a pair for a very long time?」

The three of them walked towards the next spawning point after defeating one monster.

Their quest was to defeat five harpias. From how the battle earlier ended, it was an easy job so the three of them advanced without worries.

And along the way, the man named Moris answered Io's question.

「I guess so. I think it's already for 20 years」

「Ehhh? H-How old are you two now?」

「The both of us are 25」

「You were together since you're 5-years-old?」

「You don't need to believe this guy's nonsense. If he was to mention it, when we were five, he just said "I'll pass through that mountain and reach the town!" but only got lost instead」

「I-It was still an adventure」

「Okay okay, an adventure you caught me into」

Nay said and shrugged her shoulders. Io let out a small laugh.

She probably imagined the scene at that time.

5-year-old children, the boy dragged the girl to go for an adventure.

Io let out a small laugh imagining that heartwarming scene.

And, she thought to herself that her choice was not wrong.

Moris and Nay whose fame are currently rising.

It was rumored that these two would absolutely reach A-Rank, so Io searched for them and asked them to let her enter their party.

And right now, they are out for a monster subjugation quest together.

「If we were to be reincarnated, it's better if the day we are born is a bit separated」

「If so, then I'm just going to chase after you so that we will be born the same day」

「Uwa~, this guy, he's a stalker. A stalker the instant he's born」

Despite saying that, Nay was with all smiles and do not feel bad about it.

Two people who are strong as swordsmen, their combinations are impressive, and two people who help each other in defeating monsters.

Io stared at the two of them with eyes of admiration.

She admires the Heroes and Champions that appear in stories.

And she does not only admire them. She dreams of fighting together with those heroes.

“I want to fight and go on an adventure together.”

That was Io's dream.

She worked hard for that.

Since she found out her talent in magic, she continued to train herself so that someday, she will be able to participate in a hero's party.

And right now, she is on an adventure with veteran swordsmen.

「Found it, it's there」

The air around them changed.

Moris and Nay's expression suddenly changed from a leisure one to a serious one.

「It's a big one」

「Let's go」

「Yes!」

「Io-chan, just watch over there. This guy's dangerous」

「.....eh?」

Io was eager, but it was a disappointment.

Moris and Nay charged while she was confused

The monster was the same with the harpia earlier. However, just like Nay had said, its body is bigger than the common ones, and both its speed and power is higher.

But the two swordsmen fought an even battle with it.

“I need to support them.”

Io mustered her magic powers and stared at the monster's movements.

“It's fast! But I should be able to hit it somehow.”

She watched its movements and somehow predicted

its next.

(If it's this, I think I can hit—

But when she raised her magic staff.

Moris was sent flying to Io's side.

「Moris-san!」

「I'm alright! —Io-chan, don't move there. It's dangerous」

After saying that, Moris charged towards the monsters again.

Io who was about to cast her magic, but the magic powers she mustered disappeared with an instant's hesitation.

She was stopped twice, twice that is.

She was stopped because it was dangerous.

Io hesitated, but put her staff down in the end.

She felt a torn stabbing her heart.

With this quest as the last, Io parted with the two.

No matter how much she continued to train, no matter how much she worked hard and continued to become stronger.

Io was still unable to find somebody who would let her fight with them.

Chapter 219 – Io's Past (Part 3) ~ The Dedicated Girl

「Gooooooooo! Lightning!!」

Io released two lightning magic at the same time.

A humanoid lizard monster equipped with a shield and a sword—the lizardman was hit by lightning twice and was charred black.

A different lizardman attacked her from the side. She somewhat blocked its sword using her staff and was sent flying.

Her hands were numbed and she felt pain to her stomach, but Io desperately mustered her magic

powers and chanted her spell.

「Lightning!」

She activated the spell the instant she landed and it turned out to be a counter blow towards the lizardman that chased after her.

The monster was hit by lightning and was charred black.

「Damn it!」

「Sidox-san!」

She heard the voice of her party member.

He was fighting against the last lizardman.

Io mustered her magic powers and shouted to her party member that was losing “for some reason”.

「Get away from it, Sidox-san!」

At the same time shouted, she released her Lightning.

It directly hit the lizardman. The man was slow at retreating so her lightning grazed his shoulder.

「Sidox-san!」

「What, don't worry. It's just a scratch」

Io was relieved.

「Thank goodness.....」

「It's all thanks to you, Io. You're amazing, defeating three lizardmen」

「Not at all.....I'm far from Sidox-san's level」

「Well! I'm B-Rank after all」

Sidox grinned with a crooked smile.



Io Akos continued to train and became stronger.

And at the same time, she experienced being in many parties, but all of them did not last for long.

For some reason, no matter where she went, no one would let her fight properly.

Strong adventurers would treat her as a baggage and kind adventurers would protect her like a lovely critter.

All of them did not treat her the way she wanted.

Io wanted to be of her allies' help, she wishes to fight with them side by side.

She thought of that as she trained and become stronger.



At night, Sidox and Io faced each other with a fire in between at their camp.

「Really, Io-chan's amazing. You defeated those damn

lizards easily. I think you defeated ten just today?」

「It's nine. I didn't defeat that much」

「Is that so? But it's fine with ten too. It's really strange that that amazing Io-chan is nameless even now」 It's been a long time since you entered the Guild right?」

「Yes.....a lot of things happened」

「I see」

Io glanced at Sidox.

Sidox's party recruitment that was shown in the Guild's recruitment board.

Io believed that since he is a high ranked, B-Rank adventurer, she would be treated as baggage, but she

still joined.

Io is not that afraid of failures.

She does not hesitate when it comes to asking adventurer parties to let her join.

She would be refused more than ten times the cases she would be allowed to join a party.

But even so, Io was not discouraged. She did not fear failure and continued to ask parties to join.

And right now, she is in a party with Sidox.

Normally, B-Rank adventurers would not party with

nameless adventurers such as Io, but he listened to her story, and after giving Io a good look, he accepted.

He took Io with him, telling her its a test after receiving a lizardman subjugation quest from the Guild.

Io felt thankful to Sidox.

Although it was a test, it was the first time Io was able to fight properly.

It was actually really her first time experiencing a real battle.

「Thank you very much」

「What's up, so sudden?」

「U~un, it's nothing」

「Is that so? Well then, let's go to sleep. Let's sleep early and depart after the sun rises」

「Yes!」

Io laid down and used her arm as her pillow beside the fire.

Nevertheless, she is only half asleep.

As a result of wishing to become stronger, she continued to train with all of her heart, and as a result, she is not able to train her magic naturally even while she is sleeping.

She is increasing the magic powers she could muster as if it was breathing. Even when she is on a quest, even while on the camp, she continued to do that.

When she was circulating her magic powers around her body while laying down, suddenly, she felt something over her.

She opened her eyes and saw Sidox's face at a very close distance.

She tried to escape, but she noticed that she could not move.

Sidox grabbed her hands and pinned her to the ground.

「S-Sidox-san?! What are you doing?」

「What, you say? It's not Io-chan's first time so you should know right?」

「Ehh?!」

「There's only one thing a man and a woman would do at night. Rather, you followed knowing that it will be like this right?」

「I-I don't know! I don't know this!」

Io resisted. She felt that Sidox suddenly changed and felt disgusted with the lewd expression he had on his face.

「Let's enjoy it together. I'm not boasting, but I'm

confident in my technique」

「Stop, please stop!」

Sidox's face approached and Io desperately tried to turn her face away.

Looking away, she saw her magic staff.

Io desperately resisted and was able to take her hands off from Sidox' and grabbed her staff.

Bomp!

She swung it with all her strength and felt a dull feeling.

Sidox's eyes turned to its whites and collapsed over Io.

「Hiii!」

Feeling an even stronger disgust, Io shoved him away.

Sidox was pushed away but did not make any movements.

Io ran away. She desperately runaway with only the light of the stars on her path.

She desperately ran, ran, and ran.

When the night is about to end and the dawn coming, she fighting returned, now able to see the town.

Seeing it, she felt the exhaustion come at once. Io fell to the ground.

Tears fell from her eyes.

It was not because Sidox tried to rape her. Everything that happened until now just suddenly came and pushed out her tears.

“I did my best, I work so hard.”

“I wasn’t treated as a proper party member who could fight, and king parties would protect me as if I’m a mascot.”

“But when I was finally allowed to fight, it was a disgusting man who aimed for my body.”

Io cried and choked, feeling so sad.

The sun has come up and she returned to the town’s Guild with a miserable face.

Io recovered.

She does not fear failure, because her life was full of it. Just another failure would not make her fall down.

However, there was no doubt that she felt desperate.

「Hey, they said Alex got injured」

「”That” Alex? What happened?」

「There’s a huge amount of undead appearing from the forest, and they say he got injured there. The monsters continue to appear, so the Guild’s recruiting lots of adventurers」

What Io heard when she returned to the Guild, was a crisis since the establishment of the Guild.

She heard their conversation and found that it was a quest filled with great amount of danger compared to her own rank.

Even so, she thought that she will be able to fight a real battle, that she will be able to fight in a place where purely power is required.

Io went there, she went there pushing her exhausted body.

「I'll do my best!」



A hard-working girl.

A diligent girl who is pure and unchanging.

The fateful encounter that would make that girl who had desperately sprinted through rocky roads step on a high-speed one-way road.

It was only seconds away.

Chapter 220 – Strong and Lovely Girl

After chasing away Eleanor, I took out my Magic Cottage and entered carrying Io.

Olivia and Tanya followed.

Olivia looked composed and Tanya looked at Io with a worried expression.

「Is your side alright now, Olivia?」

「I am different from Human, I'm fine now」

「Kakeru-san! Is Io-san alright?」

「If it is Human, then she is fine. Although that magic intensely consume her magic powers, that's all」

「You know it? Olivia」

Olivia slightly nodded.

「She used her massive magic powers as a power that would move her body. For that, even more magic powers are used and her stamina is consumed. It is a technique that consumes magic powers at least three times the amount when the magic is shot normally. That is why, human is currently——」

Olivia raised the corner of her lips interestingly and continued.

「――feeling tired to death」

「That.....was the case, thank goodness.....」

I entered a room carrying Io and gently put her down to the bed.

「It consumes three times than releasing magic normally, and she did that twice, huh」

I stroked Io's cheek as her face sweat.

「Really.....how reckless」

「Ororo～..... Human, I want to talk about something with you. Let's go outside」

「Eh? What are we going to talk about, Olivia-sama——hyaa!」

「Hikari, come as well」

「O-chan wait for me～」

Olivia forcefully dragged away Tanya who was confused.

And Hikari who was called turned to her human form and chased after Olivia.

「What's up with them?」

『Hm? I wonder~』

I felt that Eleanor was grinning, but her tone quickly turned serious.

『Earlier, you couldn't cut “me”』

「Yeah, I couldn't cut “you” using Hikari」

『I do not plan on blaming you, but I do not plan on saying thanks as well』

「I see」

『I only want to say one thing.....the next time, use me. There is no problem if its me』

「Are you alright with that?」

『Wielded by you, I shall cut my past self. Is it not interesting?』

「You really sound you're looking forward to it that it's a bit scary」

『Kukuku』

I heard Eleanor's amused laughter inside my head.

This girl, she's probably, really enjoying it 90%.

「U.....n」

Io who I put on the bed groaned in pain.

I sat down beside her and looked at her face.

She seems to be extremely exhausted by the technique she used. She looks so worn out although the fight was very short.

I looked at her for quite a while and she slowly opened her eyes.

「Io」

I called out her name. She did not react.

Her eyes were empty, wandering the void.

「Io」

「.....Kakeru-san?」

I called her once again and this time, she replied.

Her eyes regained clarity and caught my appearance.

「I——」

「You don't need to wake up, just lie there」

「Uhm.....the enemy?」

「She ran away. It's all thanks to you」

「Thank goodness.....I was of use」

『It's not at a mere level of being “a use”』

「Eleanor's unusually praising you」

「Thank you.....」

While saying that, Io stared at me.

Her eyes seem to say something, they look like a lonely puppy's eyes.

I did not say anything and kissed her.

「That attack was impressive. You caught Eleanor by surprise and it was beautiful. Let me see it again after you recover」

「Eh.....? I can.....use it?」

「Un? According to Olivia, it doesn't seem to have any after-effects. Isn't that the case?」

「U~un, I didn't mean that! Uhm.....can I really?」

「Why?」

「I thought.....you'll tell me to stop」

Io became short on her words and looked away.

She looked like a child whose prank was found out.

「Why?」

「Why you say.....?」

「You'll recover after resting right? Since it uses a lot of stamina and magic powers」

「Un, that is true」

「If so, then what's the problem? Rather, why do I need to stop you becoming a better woman?」

「Eh? B-Better woman?」

「Yeah. Didn't I tell you? It was strong and beautiful. A magician, although it's only for an instant, was able to surpass Eleanor's physical ability. And to be able to

do that, you are——」

I gave her another kiss and said while staring at her at a distance where our lips almost touched.

「A good woman」

「I.....can I fight together with Kakeru-san?」

「We did that up until now right?」

「Can I work harder, and become stronger so I can be of help?」

「You have done that up until now right?」

「I, won't I be a baggage?」

「I've never thought of you like that」

「Although the result is better if Kakeru-san fights by himself?」

「This time, it was better since Io was around right?」

Io was surprised by my reply.

Her eyes widened and opened her mouth but could not utter the words.

After that, Io made many expressions for a while.

Surprise, confusion, teary smile.

Many expressions appeared and disappeared from her face.

I don't know what she is thinking, I don't know, but.

「I, I will work more and more harder」

「Alright, do your best」

「Is it okay? I might surpass Kakeru-san someday you know? Just like how I surpassed Eleanor today although it's just for an instant」

「Yeah, do your best」

Or rather.

「Why do I need to stop you from becoming a better woman?」

I really feel strange why she asks that.

Io seems strange for asking that many many times to be sure.

About doing her best and levelling up, about fighting together with me.

About maybe surpassing me and Eleanor.

What's the problem in that?

『If it was anything, it would be your denseness that is the problem』

Eleanor said something weird.

It's true that I can't understand Io's point, but that, is that called dense?

It's not, right—but when I was thinking of that.

「Kakeru-san」

「Un?」

「I, I'll do my best」

Io declared shortly but clearly.

And Io who stared at me like that with an innocent smile was so lovely, so lovely that all of my questions instantly disappeared.

Once again, I gave her a kiss.

Chapter 221 – The Future Hikari

I was woken up in the morning and felt someone on top of me.

Yesterday, I slept with Io, Olivia, and Tanya. I wonder who it is?

I opened my eyes and saw Io.

She is on top of me, face down.

By the way, Olivia and Tanya are beside me. Although they are still breathing as if they're asleep.

「You're awake right, Olivia」

「Ororo~, how did you know?」

「The instant I opened my eyes, your pulse rate and body temperature increased」

「Arya~, it was that easy to tell? I even thought of waking up after Human admire her」

Seeing that I saw through her, Olivia immediately stopped acting asleep and presses her body to mine.

I caressed and fixed Io's hair.

My hands are tied now so I enveloped Tanya as well as everyone with my aura.

「Uwaa~, you're amazingly dexterous huh. With that, you'll be able to deal with how many there is. Up until now, at the most, how many women have you slept with at once?」

「The most? At once?」

Olivia nodded. I thought while touching her chest.

「I think its twenty. Probably with the slave soldiers' first platoon」

「Slave soldiers? What's that, that sounds interesting」

Olivia was interested, so I told her about the 200

slave soldiers that I asked Delfina to gather for me.

I gathered them, trained them, and brought them to many battlefields.

And right now, every one of that 200 is as strong as a thousand men.

「Haehh~, as expected of Human, you have quite a lot of interesting things in mind」

「If only they were here, I could've used them as Mercouri's first army」

「Instead, isn't Hikari around?」

「I guess so. However, I wonder」

「What?」

「Since we now have the drake soldiers, I thought of gathering up with Skiros Calamba, but Rodotos died and Eleanor gained her human form. I was thinking of what to do now, since the situation is very different from before」

「That Eleanor, she was a lump of killing intent」

Olivia's body slightly turned stiff.

Eleanor who was able to defeat her, the Dragon King, with a single blow. It should be fine to call her a lump of killing intent.

「That thing, I am sure that she will bring more chaos than Rodotos」

「.....what do you think, Eleanor?」

I called out to Eleanor that I rested the wall.

『Assuming that I turned into a human in the era where Rodotos existed』

Since coming to this era, Eleanor who has vague memories simulates herself not from her memories but from her personality.

『There is only one thing I would carry out. It's destruction』

「Destruction?」

『I am unable to bring anything into creation. At least, the me during this era think so. I believe that the meaning of my existence as a Demon Sword is to bring destruction into everything in this world. However, I am a Demon Sword. I am unable to act as I will if I do not have a wielder』

「That's why you tried to gain Rodotos's body」

『Umu. Or maybe, I tried to use it for a long time. That's why, I completely agree with the “more chaos than Rodotos” that Olivia said』

「——that's what she said」

I told Olivia what Eleanor said.

She made a happy, yet troubled expression since her prediction was correct and understands the situation.

「That chaos will engulf the dragons too right?」

『I love sturdy toys』

「I see」

「Human.....why do you look so happy?」

「n? Is that so?」

『You should not be thinking of anything strange?』

「I'm not. Ah, no, I see」

I remembered “that” Eleanor’s appearance.

She felt very ominous and looked like a Demon King.

Completely different from the seemingly useless one that got tamed by her beloved daughter that I'm used to seeing in the lottery place.

『Did you just think of a very rude thing just now?』

「No, not at all」

『Stop lying, that face——』

「I just, noticed that I liked you quite a lot」

『Wha——!』

Eleanor lost her words.

I remembered the conversation I had with her under the stars before.

She wants to stay with me in her Demon Sword form, she wants me to use her.

If so, the reason I came to this era.

「It might be for me to take you to bed」

『Wait, you! Do you plan on raping me!』

「Don't say such bad things about people」

『The me in this era is your enemy. You saw it, right? This is the era where my negative emotions are at its peak. And to drag me into your bed, you can only rape me』

「Well, I'll do something about that. Ah~~, I'm so

satisfied now, since I finally found out why I came to this era」

『I won't help you! For you to force yourself on me.....unless if it's the me right now.....』

Eleanor was mumbling some things.

Although its the voice of her mind, unfortunately, I could hear it clearly.

「Are you sure?」

『I am sure!』

「That's problematic. It's not like I could use Hikari for that」

『Of course! Don't make your daughter help you with raping her mother!』

「I told you, stop describing it like that」

To think that Eleanor would oppose this much.

However, I don't plan on stopping.

It's because “that” is the reason why I came to this world through the lottery.

Fighting against Eleanor unarmed huh.....my 90% chance of winning will go down to 50%, but I can only try.

Suddenly, I noticed Olivia who became silent for a while.

「What's the matter, Olivia」

「Human, Hikari is Human and Eleanor's daughter right?」

「Yeah. She looks completely like Eleanor and only I could use Demon Sword Hikari. She's our daughter without a doubt」

「Isn't that.....going to be in the “future”?」

「——!」

I instinctively raised my body.

Io who was sleeping on top of me was woken up and turned confused like “What? What’s happening??”.

I also felt Eleanor held her breath.

About how Olivia noticed, about how we could not notice.

「Help me, Eleanor」

『Ku! But.....ku.....!』

Eleanor was extremely conflicted.

About herself “helping me to rape her” and about helping the birth of her beloved daughter.

She is extremely conflicted right now, but Eleanor will absolutely.....

Knocks on the door.

The door opened and Hikari timidly showed her face.

「Good morning, Otou-san, Oka-san」

Seeing my daughter's angelic and loveliest smile in the world.

I understood that “that” was the true reason I came to this world.

The half golden lottery ticket turned into a complete ticket!

Chapter 222 – The Crossing “Good”

In the living room of my Magic Cottage.

I made Io, Olivia, and Tanya wait in the front of the cottage, and holding Hikari’s hand, I tried to go once again to the lottery place while holding the golden ticket.

「.....I can’t go after all」

『It’s completely the same as before』

「It means that although I got the ticket, I can only use it after going back huh」

「Too bad, I wanted to meet Oneechan too」

「You'll meet her after we return. And for that, I need to kick “that” Eleanor's sass」

「Un! Hikari will do her best」

「Hikari doesn't need to try so hard, okay?」

『You.....』

「It's okay～. Hikari is a Demon Sword too. Also」

“Ehehe～”, Hikari laughed innocently.

「Even if Hikari slashes towards her, Okaa-san should be okay. She's Hikari's Okaa-san after all!」

『Umu, it's exactly as she said. However, it is not alright to give up just like that. Hikari, I shall teach

you how to cut me. You should learn it and grow furthermore as a Demon Sword』

「Un! Hikari will do her best!」

Hikari who is the incarnation of purity, she's so cute after all. She's the cutest in the world without a doubt.

Well, leaving aside how cute she is, am I too protective of her?

.....ahh, I see.

I was imposing my values on her too much.

「Hikari」

「What is it~, Otou-san」

「Let's do it with full strength. Enough to chop that other Eleanor into two」

「Un!」

Hikari smiled innocently.



I went out with Hikari and after keeping the Magic Cottage to my Different Dimension Warehouse, I called out to the three.

「I've kept you waiting」

「U~un, you couldn't go? Kakeru-san」

「Yeah, I couldn't. It will be after we return」

「Ororo~, too bad. I wanted to see Human's thing」

「Olivia can't follow, so you can't see it」

「Un, I tried to bring O-chan before, but I couldn't~」

Hikari agreed with me, but Olivia shook her head with a smile.

「Human is going to a different space right? If so, the atmosphere would change before and after that, so I wanted to see it」

「I see. If so, I'll show you when we return—or rather, the future you should know about it already」

「We also tried to go there while I hug O-chan～」

「Un, I'll look forward to it」

「Uhm.....uh, what are we going to do now?」

Tanya asked timidly.

「Let's meet Skiros Calamba first. Although the

situation changed, we're still probably going to fight against the Empire. The opponent only changed from Emperor Rodotos to Demon King Eleanor. If the history is moving towards the five great kingdoms, we should sortie with Skiros and the others」

「I see」

「Mercouri-san is not around, is it alright?」

Io asked a very natural question.

The five great kingdoms. Mercouri, Calamba, Comotoria, Siracuza, and Aegina.

When I met Skiros, because I dropped the fan I received from Helene, he thought that I am a person from Mercouri.

Although there is no problem at all fighting as Mercouri's side, the problem is that after the war ends, who will be the one governing the Mercouri Kingdom.

「In the first place, Helene and Iris's appearance, they were not human」

「Ororo~, what does that mean?」

Olivia tilted her head. I see, she doesn't know huh.

I explained it to her.

The image I had when I met Helene for the first time.

A beauty with golden hair with pointed ears, as

beautiful as a fairy.

I told Olivia that image.

「Ororo~, if it's that, I know them. They're a very small race within the demi-humans」

「Is that so?」

「Un, it's like this, right?」

Olivia waved her hand.

A magic circle appeared from the ground and the soil gradually formed a shape.

It slowly turned into a humanoid shape and started to change colors.

After a while, it turned into a detailed doll.

「Ah! It's this」

「This is it」

「Un!」

Io, me, and Hikari.

The three of us who saw Mercouri's royal family nodded.

「And where are they?」

Olivia gently closed her eyes.

When I thought of why she changed her appearance.

From a human to a huge dragon.

「Ride on, Human」

「Yeah」

I didn't need to ask more.

It's because I understood that Olivia's decision to guide us there is better than just explaining.

Io, Tanya, and Hikari.

Everyone nodded and got on the back of Dragon King Olivia. She brought us to the sky and fluttered her wings, flying towards the south.



There is smoke rising from here and there in the village.

Shouts and screams are being exchanged, and the sound of battle could be heard from everywhere.

Meanwhile, a pair of men and women were hiding in a frugal house.

The man looked normal, one that you could see anywhere. If else, he has a well-built body that is trained through hard farming.

On the other hand, the woman was so beautiful that everyone would wish to steal a glance.

She has golden hair that is worth more than actual gold, pointed ears, and within her beautiful and dignified expression was an unforgettable wisdom and intellect.

「Rex, you should escape even if it's just you!」

「I leave you here and run away! Leave it to me; I'll definitely take you with me and escape」

「That's impossible! They are the Empire's, Overlord Rodotos's soldiers. They came here to capture us. The only person who has the possibility of escaping in this village is you」

「Even so, I won't leave you behind! I'll regret it for the rest of my life if I run away without you!」

「Rex.....」

「I feel glad that I came here, it's because I was able to fulfill my encounter with destiny with you. If so, I will definitely protect this destiny no matter what!」

The man, Rex said with an unwavering will. Seeing him, the woman's eyes were now filled with happiness and love, but mixed within them was the sadness

coming from the hopeless situation.

Bam!, the thin door was forcefully opened.

Five heavily armored soldiers stomped and entered inside.

「Oh~, there you are. Tch, one of them was hiding after all」

「Don't worry, woman. The superior's order is just to capture you. We'll send your complete body safely, so come here, don't resist」

「Who'd believe that!」

Rex grabbed the spade that he found in the cabin and stuck it towards a soldier like a spear.

The soldier easily dodged it, drew his sword, and chopped it.

「What's up with this guy?」

「His ears aren't pointed, so probably he's not from here」

「A stranger huh」

「UOOOO!!」

Rex held the space that turned into a stick and

challenged the soldiers again.

Although his will was unwavering, he is a man who has never fought in his life.

The soldier dodged and he was sent flying by a back fist.

He broke through the thin walls of the cabin, sent flying outside.

「Rex!」

「Oh, stop there, little lady. Don't move. Although we were told to bring you safely, there might be a case where your jaw and shoulders are dislocated」

The soldier grabbed the woman's shoulder. The woman was desperately running towards Rex, not listening to their words.

「Tch, this is annoying. Let's kill that man」

One of the soldiers suggested and the other soldiers looked at each other and nodded.

「Good idea. There's less trouble with that」

「It's more troublesome if she's noisy all the way」

「I'll do it」

One of the soldiers drew his sword and went outside.

He stood in front of Rex who was hit flying and coughed out blood.

「Don't resent me. It's your fault coming at such a bad timing」

「Seven is good.....three is bad.....」

「Mm? What are you saying」

「Seven is good, three is bad.....is it three.....? Is it really three!」

「Tch, weird bastard. Enough, just die!」

The soldier swung his sword towards Rex. Its sharp blade cut through the air and was about to end Rex's life.

「――!」

Rex closed his eyes and faced away. However, the sword was not swung down.

Thinking of it strange, he slowly opened his eyes. What he saw was a headless soldier and a man holding a black sword.

He knew that man. Although he does not know his name, he remembered what happened before.

「The ten man.....why?」

After he whispered, Rex understood.

His seven good, might be his reunion with the man with ten good.

Chapter 223 – Forgetful Person

The dragon Olivia flew in the big sky.

Io, Tanya, and I were riding on her back, as Hikari would dangle around her neck, climb on her claws, enjoying the sky.

The sight of Hikari and Olivia doing that is the exact opposite of the “Hikari and O-chan” of the future, but it strangely looked familiar.

「Olivia, is Mercouri in the south?」

I guessed our path from the position of the sun and asked Olivia.

Olivia answered with a strict tone, unlike that of when she's in her dragonkin form.

「Although I do not know the name Mercouri, I know the race that possesses a very similar visage with the one Human talked about」

「I see. It would've been easy if I had a picture」

『Are you an idiot? You should just use “that”』

「Huh?I see, I only needed to do that huh. I completely forgot. Tanya, come here for a bit」

「What is it?」

「Just don't move for a while」

「Yes」

Tanya placed her arms straight to her side, gripped her fist, and faced up to me with closed eyes.

Although it wasn't needed, I kissed her.

「Kakeru-san?」

「Don't be that nervous. It's not like I'm going to eat you. I only want to use your body for a bit」

「Y-Yes! Please use it as you like!」

Tanya once again made a pose with her arms to her side.

Although it was completely the same as before, this time, her face was red and her expression is revealing that she is expecting something.

『The way you said it』

Eleanor said in half amusement and half rolling her eyes.

It's just annoying to point that out, so I just continued.

I softly touched Eleanor's hilt, released an aura, and enveloped Tanya.

The camouflage aura, the power that uses Eleanor's power to change one's appearance.

One could only see through it if they have powers greater than Eleanor, in other words, it can deceive even the eyes of the Dragon King.

It's not like I'm deceiving her, but I changed Tanya's appearance to exactly that of Helene.

Long golden hair and pointed ears, with a graceful and elegant flair and demeanor.

She looks exactly like Helene Teresia Mercouri.

Olivia turned her head towards us while flying straight forward.

Her dragon eyes that possess deep wisdom looked straight at Tanya.

「How is it?」

「There is no doubt, they are that race」

「I see. Thank you, Tanya」

I removed the aura and returned Tanya's appearance back to normal.

I confirmed it with Olivia. The place we are going to right now is where the same race as Helene and Iris

belongs to.

We continued our journey in the sky on the back of Olivia.

「Kakeru-san!」

「What's the matter, Io?」

「Look there, there's something fishy」

The direction where Io pointed, it was the direction Olivia is heading to.

The forest had spread on the ground and a part of it was burning with red flames.

The smoke rose together with the flames.

「What's happening?」

「Human, the village is around there」

「What?」

「Ne~, Kakeru-san. Aren't those flames burning buildings?」

「Yeah」

『Without a doubt』

I nodded and Eleanor agreed inside my head.

I knew the way those flames burned. It was not the flames of battle, it was the flames raised when one-sided plunder has occurred.

「I'll get off here. Hikari」

「Un!」

Hikari returned and turned to her Demon Sword form.

「Olivia should continue carrying them in the sky」

「I got it」

「After that, I'll leave it to Io to decide what to do. You can do it, right?」

「――! Un!」

Io gripped her magic staff tightly and showed a big nod.

I jumped off Olivia's back.

With the inertia, I descended while moving forward at the same speed as Olivia for a while.

As soon as I landed in the forest, I kicked the ground and advanced.

The place where I landed exploded and I charged fiercely leaving behind dust of clouds.

I advanced in one straight line, faster than Olivia in the sky.

Finally, there was a clearing, and I saw the village.

The village looked quiet yet it was filled with lush green, as if the race living on it naturally coexists with nature.

However, that is quickly turning into a past tense.

There were two kinds of people there.

One was the race that looks like an elf, with golden hair and pointed ears that looked similar to Helene and

Io.

The other one was men who were armed with weapons and armors.

The men were attacking the villagers.

They would attack and tie up the villagers, while the others search for valuables and burn the houses.

The pillage had already been on the way, middle-aged men were killed, and their wives and children gathered together with fear.

「Kyaaaaa! Husband!!」

「Papa! Nooooooooo!」

「Tch, noisy bitches. Let's kill them too」

「Stop that. We won't make the quota if we kill too many」

「Well, that's true. Bring them without killing huh, what the heck is going on?」

「Whatever it is, it's great since as long as we meet the quota, we can have all their treasures. That's the command right?」

「Even if you say that, it doesn't look there are treasures in this village」

「Should we take some women with us? We weren't told we couldn't taste them」

The soldiers said all that they wanted.

Although her husband was killed, the wife continued to bravely try and protect the remaining children.

And as if to laugh at her action, one soldier approached.

「Now that's decided, let's start with the mother」

「Stop, please stop!」

「Don't worry, I am very――」

That man was unable to finish his words.

It's because I leaped at him and chopped him into two.

The man was separated into two, half of him was surprised, half of him was frightened.

Each half made a strange expression, then finally collapsed to the ground.

「What?!」

「Who the hell are you!」

I ignored their questions and just killed as soon as I saw them.

From how they look, they aren't bandits. Their equipment is that of a regular army.

However, all of them looked like ordinary soldiers.

There's no need to listen to them, so cleaned them all up.

「A-Ahh.....」

「Are you okay?」

「.....」

I asked the mother who defended her children after I

killed all the soldiers.

The mother was dumbfounded but the sudden event, not even able to reply.

With a glance, she doesn't look injured, so I moved forward.

I advanced into the village, and saw soldiers pillaging here and there.

There are also many who died. Most of them were men that held weapons, and women were frightened or hidden, yet to be killed.

I killed those who pillaged one next to the other.

They would say things, but I ignored all of them and killed.

A huge shadow above my head. Olivia passed by. After a while, I felt magic powers were raised from the opposite side of the village, with lightning and ice magic being released.

「I guess I can leave that side to them」

『Muu.....these men.....they are.....』

「Do you know them? Eleanor」

『I am familiar with the style of their equipment. They are the Empire's regular army』

「Regular army? Why the heck are they attacking this village?」

『You can find that out by capturing the one who ordered them.....but well, I can tell』

「.....you're the one who ordered them huh」

『.....』

Eleanor sighed, but acknowledged.

It is probably Eleanor, in this era, who ordered it after gaining her human form.

After all, now that Rodotos is dead, the Empire is now Eleanor's.

「I need you to tell me about that later」

『Umu』

「Haaaa!」

I heard the sound of air being sliced together with a shout.

It's the sound of a sword being swung down.

I blocked it with Eleanor without looking and cleaved.

I felt resistance, it's the feeling when I chop someone along with their sword and armor.

『You killed him』

「Un? Ah!」

I turned around and understood what Eleanor said.

The man who attacked me, the one I chopped into halves were wearing armor different from ordinary soldiers. He's probably their commander.

That guy was chopped into two, lying dead on the ground.

『You can't ask him now』

「You should just tell me what's going on. You have a clue about it right?」

『Well, yeah』

「Then it's fine」

I raised my gears and killed the soldiers.

They have already started pillaging. If I slowed down even for a little, the casualties would only increase.

That's why I quickly killed them.

And, a pair of man and woman were being attacked a place a bit far from the village.

The man and woman were dragged out from their house and the man was about to be killed.

I kicked the ground and accelerated, chopping the soldier who was about to act slantwise from his shoulder.

I made it. I would feel bad if someone I'm trying to save got killed in front of me.

Well, since I've saved him, I should take care of the remaining--

「The ten man.....why?」

「Un?」

I stopped. It was a line that is definitely pointed towards me.

I turned and saw a man on the ground looking up to me.

Strangely, it was an ordinary human.

His ears aren't pointed. He's definitely someone who doesn't belong to this village.

『Ahh, this guy huh』

「Do you know him, Eleanor?」

『.....haa』

For some reason, I felt that Eleanor let out a very deep sigh. What happened?

『Otou-san. It's that person, the one whose fortune was read before Tanya-oneechan』

「Before Tanya?」

『The old woman, the fortune teller. It's the man with seven good and three bad』

「.....was there a guy like that?」

I remembered that fortune teller after hearing what Eleanor and Hikari said, but in the end, I couldn't

remember the man in front of me.

Chapter 224 – Defeated Instead

『He's the guy whose fortune was read before Tanya』

「Ahh, there was that guy.....I see, it's him huh」

Although I don't remember the man, I remembered the episode.

He was told to go somewhere, and there will be seven good and three bad in the following encounter or something.

I remember very well that I was pissed off because Tanya was read as one good and nine bad soon after.

『Hikari remembers too. He had a very happy face』

「I see」

I really can't remember his face, but since Hikari says so, then it's probably true.

『What's this difference with the way you treat Hikari and me』

「If you feel frustrated, then remember what happened in this era」

『Guu.....!』

Eleanor could not say anything back.

It's a fact that a lot of things would get easier if she remembers this era, so it can't be helped to bully her for that.

Leaving her aside, I checked the surrounding with my senses multiplied 777x.

The soldiers have decreased a lot, there are about only tens of them.

However, they're all scattered, so it's a bit annoying.

"What should I do?", but when I was thinking of that, Hikari returned to her human form.

「Otou-san, leave it to Hikari」

「What are you going to do?」

「Everyone, come out～」



The drakes were summoned one next to the other

from Hikari's shadow.

One hundred drake soldiers. Soon after they were summoned, they were enveloped by an aura and changed their appearance to that of a human.

I wasn't the one who did that, the aura came from Hikari's body.

Hikari, she gained the ability to summon them and transform them by herself!

After summoning her one hundred underlings, Hikari looked up to me with an excited face.

I stroked the head of my daughter, the loveliest girl in the world.

「Hikari, amazing. When did you learn that?」

「Ehehe~.....Okaa-san taught me. She said it's the etiquette of the Demon Sword」

「I see」

「I'll go with everyone okay?」

「Alright. Do your best to catch them alive」

「Un!」

Hikari nodded with a smile and ran, bringing the drake soldiers with her.

「You taught her something like that?」

『I just thought that she would need it someday』

「Hikari, she's growing up so fast」

『It might be just a matter of time before she brings her boyfriend or something. Kuku』

「Boyfrie.....?」

『Kuku, I wonder if Otou-san will say “I won't give you my daughter!” or something?』

「.....no」

『Hou?』

「It's “Over my dead body”」

『Kuku, you don't plan on giving her, but you really plan on killing them huh』

Of course, as long as I'm alive, I won't let anyone have our Hikari.

『Kukuku. Well, before that comes the rebellion period』

「.....」

.....○

.....○

..... ! ? ! ? ! ?



I have imagined the worst thing that ever happened in history, but I somewhat regained myself and faced with the man.

Looking closely, there's a woman beside the man. Although the man looked like an ordinary human, the woman has golden hair and pointed ears, she looks like an elf just like Helene and Iris.

That woman is hiding behind the man, and the man was covering the woman although he looked surprised.

「Are you alright?」

「Y-Yeah. You.....you're the ten man, right?」

「Ten man?」

『The fortune teller』

「Come to think of it, I was told that I have ten good
huh. Then, you are really that guy at that time」

「That's right. I'm the one whose fortune was read by
Akansa-sama. I'm Rex, Rex Apos」

「I'm Yuuki Kakeru」

While introducing myself, I looked at the woman.

「Can I ask for your name?」

「I'm.....Soora Mercouri」

She said with a whispering voice.

Soora hid more and more behind Rex.

「What's the matter, Soora?」

「That person's sword.....it's scary」

「Sword? It's true that it looks black and frightening though」

「And also, the other sword earlier, it turned into a girl」

「I guess so, but what's the problem with that?」

Unlike Soora who looked afraid, Rex only looked dumbfounded and clueless about it.

Well, that doesn't matter.

More than that, it's Mercouri.

She named herself with the surname Mercouri.

Even from how she looks, she is without a doubt Mercouri who is related to Helene and Iris.

I was relieved being able to find her.



Olivia volunteered on the interrogation of the soldiers who were captured alive.

「Human is not good in it right?」

She said.

I was told the same thing before by Eleanor, and it just means that Olivia also saw me like that.

It's true that I'm not good at it, so I left it to Olivia.

While she did that, I was guided by Rex and Soora.

And as the ones who saved their village, Io, Tanya, and Hikari joined with us, walking around the village.

After a while, I noticed something.

「There are more women」

「It's true. I wonder if the men are out for work」

Io said and looked around curiously.

「I-It's not like that. There are just more women born in our race」

Soora timidly explained, while still looking a bit frightened.

「Is that so?」

「Yes. It is generally 1:2」

「It was that kind of race huh」

「Helene and Iris didn't say something like that.....by the way」

I remembered something and turned to Soora.

I took our Helene's fan and opened it. I used a certain magic spell and the emblem of Mercouri appeared.

「Do you know this magic?」

「S-Sufaragita's magic」

「That was its name huh? It's an emblem that only your race could inscribe, and a magic spell that confirms that」

「Yes, that is right.....why?」

“So what?”, Soora looked at me.

「No, it's fine if it's like that」

It's fine as long as I find out that they are linked to Mercouri. Eleanor and Tanya's memory are vague after all.

I nodded to myself and Soora made a curious face.

And guided by them, we continued to walk.

There are buildings destroyed and smoke is still rising, but it looks like there are no losses of lives.

I became more and more curious about the soldiers' aim.

And just like that, we arrived in front of a building.

It was a building that was not destroyed in the attack, and although the way it's built is simple, it's still bigger than the other buildings.

Unlike the other buildings that have the same color as their materials when they are built, it has an artificial red color.

「This place is?」

「I-It's the village chief's house. Please wait for a moment」

Soora entered inside.

After a while, the villagers gathered, and surrounded us from afar.

After another while of waiting, she came out with another woman.

She also has golden hair and pointed ears.

She looks like she's around thirty, a beauty that has an adult yet composed air, unlike Soora, Helene, and

Iris.

She came straight to me and silently bowed her head.

「I am called as Cima Mercouri」

「I'm Yuuki Kakeru. You can call me just Kakeru」

「Thank you very much for saving our village」

「No problem」

「I have heard it from Soora. She said that you defeated tens of soldiers by yourself」

「It's nothing much」

「What a humble person」

I'm not being humble or anything though.

Cima stared at me intently.

She looked at my face, my body, my limbs. It felt like I was being graded.

And after that, she looked at Io and Tanya.

「They are also Kakeru-san's.....?」

「They're my woman」

When I answered, Cima looked slightly surprised and whispered “acknowledging.....that easily.....”.

Although it was very thin voice, I heard it clearly. It's not like it's something I need to hide right?

After recovering herself from her surprise, this time, Cima gave me a flirtatious glance.

「Although I wish to give you a reward for saving our village, as you can see, we have nothing valuable」

「There's no——」

「The only thing we can give is, something like..... this」

After saying that, Cima leaned her body against mine.

She leaned her body and moved her finger on to my chest.

『Kuku, what a seductress』

Eleanor laughed in amusement.

I also understood. Cima is seducing me.

Although I'm not interested in words or rewards, it's different if it's this.

Cima is beautiful. On top of having a fairy-like beauty of an elf, she has the attractiveness of a mature woman.

If she is going to “thank” me, then I'll welcome it.

「I'll take it」

I answered promptly.

「If you are fine with it, with them too」

Cima raised her hand and women stepped forward among the villagers that looked from afar.

There are nine—ten if you include Cima.

「How about it?」

「I'll take all of it at once」

「Well then, let's come inside」

I was brought into the house where Cima came out from.

「Ahh.....what a tragedy」

「What's the matter?」

I heard Soora and Io's voice from behind.

「Cima-sama, and the girls who came now.....they are, uhh.....very strong」

「They like ecchi things?」

「Yes. Every one of them is strong, not even ten men would be their match」

「It was like that」

「Ahh.....we have not even thanked him enough for saving the village. If this goes on, it will really be a tragedy」

「If it's about that, then there's no problem」

「Eh?」

「10 x 10, it's only 100 right? It's alright if it's only that much. It's even less than what Melissa-san could do after all」

「Ehhh?!」

Seen off by the conversation of Io and Soora, I entered Cima's house, and was brought to her bedroom.

Ten beauties came at once, and the last one licked her lips while she closed the door.

Looking closely, the other nine had the same air around them.

Their faces looked like a snake that saw their prey. I see, it's as Soora has said.

I looked at them once again. Un, the ten of them are beauties without a doubt.

Cima, the most beautiful among them, leaned on me, and pushed me on the bed.

「Kakeru-san.....」

Cima's face approached mine with misty eyes.

Ten sexy beauties huh, interesting.

I got excited.

『Do it in moderately』

While ignoring Eleanor's voice, I started to “fight” with Cima first.

Chapter 225 – Demon Sword Hedonism

Deep within the night, under the moonlight that sparkled as if we were at the deep depths of water, I was enveloped by the warmth and scent of women, lying on my side with closed eyes.

『That was interesting』

I didn't even have the time to savor the feeling, Eleanor's voice echoed inside my head.

「Interesting? What is?」

『That last girl, Cynthia was she? You didn't kiss from start to end right? Although you did it with the other nine girls』

「You could tell by looking right? I did them the way they would enjoy it the most」

『Umu, I understand that. But, I was also a bit surprised how you were able to make them cum just by kissing, without doing the real part. After all that such style is only unique to me』

「Unique to you?」

I opened my eyes and looked at Eleanor that I placed beside the bed.

The moonlight reflected on her dark blade.

『Have I never taught you how I sleep with a woman?』

「What? Do you create tentacles or something?」

『If you mention that, then wouldn't it be the same with you?』

「Well, that's true. What is it then? I mean, you? Sleeping with a woman?」

『More specifically, it is the style I instruct to my contractor. You want to do it? If I teach you the trick, you should be able to learn it quickly with your current ability』

「Tell me」

After I said that, the information flowed directly into my head.

It was an image of Eleanor in her human form with Cynthia who fainted just with a kiss.

Both of them are wearing clothes. Eleanor stood in a natural way and Cynthia made a pose of kneeling while looking up.

Eleanor has placed her hand on Cynthia's head, just like an adult patting the head of a child.

The different thing was Eleanor is releasing a dark aura from her hand. It's the aura that I'm always using.

That aura enveloped Cynthia and her body started to shiver.

It's her reaction when doing the "real thing".

No, I can feel it, I can feel it directly to my head.

Eleanor and Cynthia—the one who does it and the one who's being done, I could feel both of their pleasure.

Both of them felt better than doing it the normal way. It was an incomparable, strong pleasure.

「What the heck is this」

『What “what”? It's the way I sleep with women』

「You aren't doing it」

『I can do it while embracing or just holding hands

too. The reason why I placed a hand on her head is to do it as a religion for my contractor. I'll tell them that it's "Hand of God" that enables them to make every woman experience nirvana. They can also impregnate with it』

「You can even do that? You're quite dexterous」

『It directly imprints the pleasure to the soul, so you'd be a vegetable if you do it too much』

「A forbidden fruit huh」

『By the way, the excellent ones who became vegetables is my Undead Army』

「Although it's late to say this, you're really a demonic sword」

『Kuku, hate me now?』

「Not really, it's already too late for that」

Eleanor has probably done even worse things than what we talked about now.

After all, she has an infamous name that would frighten everyone who hears her name, a legendary demon sword.

However, that is all in the past. It's useless to get bothered by everything she did before she met me.

Chapter 226 – The Devil's Temptation

Morning came and Cima who is lying with my arm as a pillow said.

「It's the first time I felt that good.....」

「Satisfied?」

「Being satisfied is not enough to describe it, really.....you turned my body into something that can't live without you」

「I see. It's good if you were satisfied」

「Who in the world are you? This is the first time I met a man that even ten of us can't hold a candle to. And your strength.....that sword」

「You know it?」

「It look exactly like Eleanor. But, you're not Rodotos」

「I have my circumstances. I'm a man who is taking action to defeat Rodotos's Empire」

Adding to that, the fact that Eleanor in this era turned to her human form.

「Defeat the Empire.....do you have a connection with Skiros Calamba?」

「You know him?」

「He came here before asking for use to cooperate. He asked us to lend him the name of Mercouri」

「Mercouri's?」

「Several hundred years ago, there was a Divine Empire called Mercouri. We are the remnants of that empire」

「I see. That's why he asked for your name, huh」

An empire several hundred years ago.....don't tell me?

『It is the Empire I was born』

Eleanor answered.

This girl, she's really connected to it.....or rather, she didn't make it nor destroy it?

I got a little interested about that, but I set it aside.

I returned my focus to Cima and asked her while I stroked her cheek using the arm that she lay her head on.

「I heard a little from Skiros. Why did you refuse?」

「There was a prophecy」

「Prophecy?」

「Do you know the Great Prophet Akansa?」

I nodded, although it's the first time I heard that title.

「Akansa came to our village ten years ago, she said at that time that fifty years from now, we cannot leave the village. She said that if we leave.....there will be ten bad」

「Ten bad, that sounds grim」

『It really stands out when you consider your “ten good”』

「That's why we continued to stay in the village. In this village where there is no entertainment. There was no way we could venture towards the ten bad for our race」

「That's why you were sexually frustrated huh」

Ten naked beauties. I looked at Cima and the other nine who were still sleeping.

They were clearly sexually frustrated and it was even suppressed under the confinement of the prophecy.

「In the first place, it is the same with the attack earlier. It's because of that man named Rex. It is fine coming from outside, but he shouldn't take a villager out. He tried to bring the girl he got along with outside」

「I see」

Although the cause and effect is an ambiguous one, being a prophecy, I also thought that that might be the case.

「That's why, we are hiding ourselves here. We cannot leave the village for another forty years」

「Hmm」

I thought while looking at Cima who rests her head on my arm.

I understood the reason Skiros was refused by Mercouri. I also understood the reason why this village was attacked.

「Hey, Cima」

「What～？」

She asked back with a sweet voice. She started to “ask for it” after she felt that we finished our discussion.

「I have a suggestion」

I gave her a kiss to pay her in advance and looked into her eyes after getting on her.



I wore my clothes and went outside.

After a day has passed, the village that was attacked had already regained its composure.

「Good morning, Otou-san!」

Under the morning light, Hikari ran up to me and hugged.

「Good morning. Were there no problems, Hikari?」

「Un! Hikari did her best. I captured all the enemies」

「I see, I see. As expected of my daughter」

「Ehehehe～」

『Really, this doting parent』

Say what you want.

While I was stroking Hikari's head for doing her best,
I saw Olivia walking from afar.

「Good morning, Human. I interrogated those fellows
Hikari caught」

「Heh~, how?」

「I just lightly scratched them. Scratched by my claws, they would gradually have scales, and finally turn into a lizard. They started to speak quite honestly after I did that to a few of them」

「Well that's disturbing. If you turn to a lizard, they're forever a lizard?」

「I can return them back. But since there are still ones that are still stubborn, I'll leave them like that for a while」

「I see. Good job 」

I took off my hand from Hikari's head and pulled Olivia to an embrace and kissed her.

「Waa~, O-chan congratulations~」

Hikari was delighted and clapped her hands.

Honestly, I felt a bit strange.

Olivia, O-chan.

Although she's my woman, she's also Olivia, Hikari's best friend.

Hikari's true best friend is the Chibi Dragon Olivia, but this Olivia I'm embracing is not less friendly with Hikari than O-chan.

My daughter's best friend.

Those words appeared in my mind and I felt a bit strange.

After our kiss ended, I saw Cima leaving her house.

She looked at me—then at Olivia, and made an envious face.

「Ororo~, she's completely charmed after one night」

「Is that something to be surprised for?」

「According to the villagers, she is an “experienced fighter”. I don't have that much experience in that and I only know Human」

「I see」

It means that even the wise Olivia has some things she doesn't know huh.

「Ne~, where is that woman going?」

「We'll see」

I said that and followed Cima with Olivia and Hikari.



「Rex Apos, and Soora Mercouri」

In Soora's house, inside the house where the holes made during the attack are just patched up, Cima faced the couple.

Cima, the village chief, visited them and called their full name with a dignified expression.

Because of that, Rex and Soora's expression tightened.

Not blinking an eye with their reactions, Cima continued.

「I declare in the name of Cima Reiusu Mercouri. The name Mercouri shall be expelled from Soora Mercouri's name, she shall be exiled from this village」

「E-Exile?!」

「Cima-sama, why?!」

「You should know the reason」

Cima glared at Soora and Rex.

The two of them flinched. Cima's glare strengthened.

「The attack this time. It happened because you tried to bring her outside the village」

「That is, but――」

「You shall also be exiled, Rex Apos. Moving against the words you once declared, even if you only left the village for a small distance, you cannot stay in our village anymore」

「Uu.....」

「Do you understand, Soora. You must leave this village today」

「.....I understood」

Soora teared and deeply bowed to Cima.

「Please forgive me for doing such a selfish action. I am very grateful for everything you have done to me」

「.....」

Cima did not say anything, glanced at Soora and Rex who looked down, and left the house.

The two were left behind. Soora sat beside Rex.

「I'm sorry, Rex. For things to go this way.....」

「It's not Soora's fault, I just wanted to let Soora see the outside」

「U~un! I also thought that just a little would be alright. That's why.....I, I'm sorry」

Rex became even more depressed. It was the same with Soora.

Silence descends, the two of them were depressed, unable to say anything.

「In the end.....it was the three bad」

「Rex.....」

「I think not, it should be the seven good」

「Eh?」

Rex and Soora raised their faces to surprise.

A man entered their house.

It's the swordsman who saved the village.

「Yuuki.....what do you mean by that?」

「Rex, and Soora」

「Y-Yes」

「Would you like to be a king?」

A strong gaze and a grin that is full of confidence.

Kakeru's words instantly expelled the depressing

atmosphere inside the room.

Chapter 227 – Aerial Attack

1500 imperial soldiers are stationed in Troize, the nearest town to the Mercouri Village.

I came there with Hikari and my women, and also Rex and Soora.

But although I said that, we didn't enter the town. We stopped for a while at a distance where we could see the whole town.

「It's here?」

「Un, when I interrogated the humans that Hikari caught, they confessed that they came from here」

Olivia answered my question.

I got a bit interested in her “interrogation”.

「Since we’re already passing here, let’s capture it and make it our first base」

「Is Kakeru-san going? Or should I destroy the outer walls first with my Hundred Lightning Array?」

Io suggested.

Io who accompanied me during the wars in Siracuza and Comotoria used the same strategy many times.

She would cast a great magic spell to support the

charging soldiers and disrupt the enemy soldiers' tactics.

It was very effective, so Io suggests to do the same thing in many times.

「No, let's take a different way this time. Tanya, and also this Tanya」

I called Tanya of this era who is standing a step behind Io, and the Tanya our era who stayed inside Eleanor.

And, Io.

I called the three of them.

「Let's try to defeat as many of them using magic」

「I-I'll do my best」

「Leave it to me～!」

The two Tanyas had the same face, but their reactions and expressions were the opposite.

On the other hand, Io slightly tilted her head.

「Defeat as many as we can? Do we only need to move together with Kakeru-san?」

「No. Olivia」

「What?」

「You're my ace up the sleeve」

When I said that, Olivia was a little surprised, and after that, her face flushed with red.



Olivia returned to her dragon form. She flew to the sky with Io and the two Tanyas on her back, and went towards Troize.

Seeing them off were me, Hikari, and—

「W-What was that?」

I heard Rex's trembling voice from behind.

When I turned around, I saw Rex's face with a pale expression and Soora who grabbed his body.

Although Rex looked quite scared, he still stepped forward to cover Soora.

「What what?」

「S-She, that person turned into a dragon, right?」

「You're talking about Olivia? Yeah, that's right. Have you heard of the name Olivia?」

「Olivia.....dragon..... Don't tell me, is it the Dragon King Olivia?」

「You know her?」

「O-chan's famous~!」

『After all, soldiers are being gathered from all over the empire to subjugate Dragon King Olivia. It's not strange for them to know』

「I see」

「Why is the Dragon King.....most of all, who in the world are you.....?」

「Rather than that, have you made up your mind?」

「Eh?」

「About becoming a king」

「Are you, serious?」

Rex showed a different expression from fear.

It's the same with Soora who is hiding behind him.

Although they looked daunted when I asked them “would you like to be a king?” when we were in Mercouri Village, but their reactions completely changed after seeing Olivia's appearance.

「What would I get from making fun of you?」

「If you say that, you would get even less for making

me a king」

「It's not “you”. I want you to become Mercouri's King. It's just at the right timing, since you were exiled from your village」

「Mercouri's.....?」

「.....are you comrades with Calamba-san and Siracuza-san?」

Soora who was hiding behind Rex asked timidly.

「They visited the village, right?」

Soora nodded slowly.

「If so, you should understand what I'm trying to do」

Soora nodded again.

Rex had a face that looked like he doesn't understand at all, but that's fine for now.

It's enough as long as Soora does.

「Well then.....it's about time」

I looked at the distance. The three girls and Olivia is

about to enter Troize's airspace.

「Lend Tanya ice magic powers」

【Magic Powers of Ice will be lent to Tanya Chichiakis. Time Remaining: 59 minutes 59 seconds】

The ability I got from the lottery, it allows me to lend my ability that's multiplied 777x temporarily.

I used it on Tanya of this era. She has the least amount of magic powers among them.

That is also the signal.

Olivia flew around the airspace of Troize, and magic

spells were casted one next to the other from her back to the ground.

Huge amount of lightning and ice fell to the ground.

Magic spells were thrown down from up above the sky, where ordinary humans' magic spells and arrows can't reach.

「First is, aerial attack」

『They can't do anything with that』

「I guess so. In this era, how many people can land a counterattack on Olivia who's flying that high?」

『Probably less than five』

Eleanor answered clearly.

Although she doesn't have the memories of the episodes that happened in this era, she still has ordinary and common knowledge.

The aerial attack that even Eleanor guaranteed continues.

Rain of ice and lightning fell.

I could feel from this far, that the town of Troize was turned upside down, and smoke rose from here and there.

「It's so amazing, Otou-san」

『That's true. How can you think of something like this?』

「Hikari, you could do that too with your drakes right?」

One hundred drake soldiers. Although they're still puppies, they are still from the dragon race.

「Uhm, uhm, if they grow up a bit more, I think」

「I'll look forward to it」

“Hikari will be able to create an air force huh”, I really looked forward to that.

「Wait for it, Otou-san!」

「Yeah, but before that, we should capture that town first. Hikari」

「Un!」

Hikari made a big nod and turned to her Demon Sword form. On top of that, she summoned one hundred drake soldiers that transformed into human form.

「What?! Where did they come from?」

「The girl turned into a sword.....」

Rex and Soora were stunned. It's a refreshing reaction.

「Just wait there. I'll pick you up after we finish」

“Give me an answer at that time”, I said that and left.

I led the drake soldiers towards Troize to clean up the mess made after the aerial attack.

It was a piece of cake.

With the aerial attack and land troops, Troize was easily captured.

Chapter 228 – Like Father Like Daughter

After Troize fell, I calmly walked into the town.

There is smoke rising from here and there, and some buildings were frozen with ice.

There is a fair amount of casualties and the surviving soldiers and residents looked at me with frightened eyes.

After looking around once, Eleanor suddenly said.

『It looks like there's not a lot of casualties among residents』

「The girls probably aimed well during the aerial attack. And it's also good that the only ground forces are the drake soldiers. If it were ordinary soldiers, no matter how thoroughly you ordered them, there would always be looting after winning」

『Umu. After all, there is no way that Hikari and her “friends” would do that』

「As a Demon Sword mother, do you feel unsatisfied?」

『Frankly speaking, yes. But it isn't that bad』

「Heh～?」

『Look, the corpse of a soldier over there. He's not killed by lightning nor ice magic』

「Cut injury.....he's someone our ground forces killed huh」

『As long as she has no mercy on killing the enemy, it

should be enough』

「I see」

『You also didn't raise Hikari like that right?』

「You mean, raise her as Korosazu(Not Kill) Hikari? Well, that's true」

Hikari is a Demon Sword. Demon Swords has the Demon Sword's way of living.

Even me hesitating—trying to not use Hikari to kill her mother Eleanor in her human form is already imposing, but it would be worse if I forced her to not use her sharp blade to kill someone during battle.

『Kuku. If we are talking about a different woman,

you probably did not need to consider this much』

「Muu.....」

I think she just called me a doting parent in a round-a-bout way, but I couldn't say anything back.

「Otou～san～」

Hikari ran towards me.

There are tens of drake soldiers following behind her.

Inside the town of Troize, the residents who were looking from afar made dubious expressions.

「I'm back, Otou-san」

「Welcome back. Good job」

I patted Hikari's head.

「Ehehe～..... Just like Otou-san said, I gathered the soldiers who surrendered into one place」

「I see. Bring me to them」

「Okay～」

Hikari answered with an innocent voice, it did not sound like we're heading to a post-war cleanup.

The eyes in the surroundings became more and more strange.

Led by Hikari and the drake soldiers, we arrived at the town square.

There are about five hundred soldiers gathered in one place.

From a glance, there are only those who are uninjured or lightly injured and the drake soldiers who

didn't come earlier were watching over them.

I looked at the captured soldiers and found a commander-looking man.

Probably in his thirties, he's a man with countless scars throughout his body, looking like a seasoned warrior.

「Are you the commander?」

「I'm Gabras, the vice captain of Troize's garrison」

「Vice captain?」

I looked at the soldiers once again. There's no one

who looks more like a commander than Gabras.

「Where's the captain? Did he die?」

「He's not dead」

「Then, where is he?」

「That is——」

「It's like this」

When Gabras was about to answer, I heard Olivia's voice from behind.

I turned around and saw her carrying a square meter of ice cube.

It looked like a giant dice and one man has his lower half frozen in the ice.

Although his upper body is not frozen, he laid it down on the ice.

Olivia who is in her human form carried that with one arm and Io and the two Tanyas followed her from behind.

The soldiers clamored because of the appearance of Olivia carrying the ice.

「Sorry to keep you waiting, Human. This guy was frozen, so I carried him here」

「Frozen?」

「His lower half was frozen together with the arrow cover. He probably got directly hit by the ghost girl's magic spell from above when he was hiding behind it」

「Ahh」

It's the first time I heard of an arrow cover, but it's probably something used to hide when avoiding long-ranged attacks. And from how it looks like, it's not something that can cope with attacks from above, so he now looks like this because of the girls' aerial attack.

「Is he alive?」

「Un, just barely」

「I see——this is your captain?」

I turned around and asked Gabras.

Gabras who looked like a seasoned champion paled and nodded profusely.

「Yosh. Olivia, melt that ice. Also, heal him while you're at it」

「I got it～」

Olivia lightly answered and breathed out fire, melting the ice.

The ice that was made from Tanya's magic spell quickly melted and the man collapsed to the ground.

After that, she waved her hand, used magic to heal the captain's injury.

The man quickly recovered his health and his face became rosy, slowly standing up.

「What are you trying to do」

「You, what's your name?」

「.....it's Bifres」

「Bifres huh. I only have one thing to ask of you. You, you and your subordinates should surrender and join us. That's all」

「Fuck off, Rodotos-sama entrusted this Troize to me——」

Bifres angrily unsheathed his sword and attacked while shouting.

I passed by him, slashing using Eleanor that I hid using the camouflage aura, and chopped Bifres into two.

Bifres continued to move his mouth, but it did not turn into words, he collapsed to the ground and died.

I gave the corpse a glance and turned to Gabras.

「With this, you, the vice captain, has the greatest rank right?」

「Y-Yeah.....」

「I only have one thing to ask you」

I paused and glanced at Bifres's corpse and said the same line.

「You, you and your subordinates should surrender and join us. That's all」

Hearing that, Gabras was stunned and his eyes widened.

However, he looked at me and Bifres's corpse who I just killed, he finally understood and nodded profusely.

Chapter 229 – Hikari in the Sky

Areiuse, a fortress which is about half a day south along the highway from Troize.

As a fortress designed as a countermeasure against barbarians, it is in the middle of a valley surrounded by mountains in three directions, a place where the valley itself is a natural fortress.

Having a natural fortress with a large number of supplies stockpiled, and being a geostrategic key point, it is a place where one could barricade themselves as well as actively defend depending on the commander's skill.

「I'm going, Otou-san」

「Yeah, be careful」

「Un!」

From a distant place where the fortress seems like a grain of rice, Hikari climbed on dragon Olivia's back and flew up to the sky.

「I-Is the magicians alright? It looks like you left them in Troize」

Rex who I brought with me asked in confusion.

「There's no problem. Most of all, if we really need them——」

I took out my Warp Feather from my Different Dimension Warehouse.

I warped to Io who was in Troize.

「Kakeru-san?」

「Come for a moment」

I wrapped an arm around Io and warped.

I came back to where Rex is.

「What?! W-Where did you go.....? Oh.....?」

「If anything happens, just like this, I can bring her to me in an instant」

「Eh? Ehhhh?」

Rex looked surprised and seemed as if he couldn't understand what just happened.

I warped again and brought Io back to Troize.

「I'll leave this place to you」

「Please leave it to me!」

I kissed the lovely Io who showed her eagerness with a guts pose and warped back to where Rex is.

He still looked stunned, unable to understand the situation.

The Warp Feather I got as a prize from the lottery is an ability that doesn't exist in this world, so he probably won't understand it immediately.

I looked towards Areiuse.

Soldiers jumped off one next to the other from the back of Olivia who flew towards the sky of the fortress surrounded by mountains.

I'm at a distance where they would normally look like dust from here, but I can see them clearly with my vision multiplied 777x.

Among the drake soldiers that jumped off—descended, I could see Hikari.

Within Hikari's cuteness as she descended together with the drake soldiers was a slight maturity mixed in.

『This doting parent』

「I don't want to hear that from you」

I flicked Eleanor's blade with a finger.

Although she would say that to me, the feelings I feel from her tells me that she thought about how cute Hikari is, no less than I do.

.....no, she's just a little bit behind me.

『That's what a doting parent says』

「I don't want to hear that from you」

I flicked her with my finger again. This girl, she says that although she thinks more of how cute Hikari is compared to me.

『However, to think that there was such a trick』

「Aerial attack is effective after all. Paratrooping should be effective as well. Although, that's something that only Hikari and her drake soldiers could do」

『That's true. Those who would be fine even after falling from that high should just be you.....or maybe Nana as well』

「I guess it's impossible for my slave soldiers」

The platoon leaders Nikki and Neora are quite strong, but they won't be alright after jumping off from that high.

The only ones who could do that are the essentially immortal drake soldiers that Hikari summoned.

『That fortress, it's going to fall』

Eleanor said somewhat a bit proudly.

Although I can't see what's happening inside the fortress, I could feel from the air, the atmosphere of the battle, that the surprise attack from the air was a huge success.

『It was such a huge fortress too』

「Those kinds of fortresses would be powerless after the appearance of aerial forces. Although, it would take a long time before humans could fly without the help of dragons, so there would probably no countermeasures going to be taken for a while」

At the least, in our era in the future, those kinds of fortresses are still the main defense, and aerial armies are yet to be created.

“For a while”, should be something of hundreds of years later.

After judging that the fall of Areiuse is just a matter of time, I once again turned to Rex who looked stunned.

I brought him here to convince him.

「Have you decided?」

「Eh?」

「About becoming a king」

「A-Ahh.....before that, can I ask something?」

「What?」

「Why me? If you possess such a strong power, shouldn't you just become the king yourself?」

『Kuku, an obvious question』

Eleanor laughed in amusement. That's right, it's an obvious question.

That's why I answered with a stance I prepared beforehand.

「Look at this」

「That is.....a fan? Wait, that emblem」

「It's Mercouri's emblem」

I opened the fan I got from Helene and used a certain magic spell, showing the emblem to Rex.

It's a pattern that could be seen all around Mercouri Village, Mercouri's emblem.

「Support the one who is connected to this sign and turn him into a king, there is eight good and two bad, eight good and two bad」

「Akansa-sama's words?!」

Rex was surprised and I quietly nodded.

Eleanor's laughter echoed inside my head.

The old fortune teller, Akansa's words.

Of course, she did not give me such a prophecy. I just made it up.

However, Rex, Cima, Tanya, all of them.

Everyone in this era trusts in Akansa's words. That's why I decided to borrow her name.

「T-That was the case.....?」

「However, as you know, the people of Mercouri also can't leave their village because of Akansa's words」

「Yeah, it's for fifty years」

「That's why, I convinced Cima. While exiling you for breaking the law to protect the village, I'll be able to support Mercouri outside」

「And that is.....eight good」

I nodded again.

Rex made a difficult face, but I'm assured that he would definitely fall to the answer I prepared in the end.

「T-That, I understand. But your forces is too small. No matter what, defeating the empire with just that number of people is.....」

「It's not a matter of numbers」

「W-Why?」

「That is.....」

I called to Hikari inwardly. Olivia made a sudden descent to the fortress far away and flew back to the sky after bringing Hikari to her back.

I held Eleanor's hilt tightly. I made a stance using the Demon Sword that changed its appearance using my camouflage aura.

I could feel Eleanor's spirit rise up. I could feel her excitement, like a maiden who is about to be embraced, coming to through my palm.

I pulled back my right hand—then threw her using all of my strength.

It's an attack with all that I have. Eleanor flew in a straight line.

That single attack destroyed the fortress head on. Its sturdy gates disappeared in a blink of an eye, and soon after a few seconds, we heard the explosive sound that arrived late.

「Wha, wha.....」

Rex's jaws dropped and he was speechless.

The demonstration was effective.

「It's not a matter of numbers」

「.....」

「It's because it's enough with just me alone」

While feeling Hikari's admiration and Eleanor's pleasure inside, I waited for Rex's answer.

The demonstration was effective.

It was so effective, that it unexpectedly took quite a while before Rex regained himself and accepted to become a king.

Chapter 230 – Althea's Life

I got on Olivia's back and flew to the sky.

I only brought Eleanor and Hikari and headed towards the north.

『Are you sure it's over here?』

「Eleanor asked」

「I would not forget a human's smell once I have met them. As long as they are still alive, I can track them. That human especially possesses a strong smell, so there is no way I can be wrong」

Olivia in her dragon form said with a heavy tone.

Because her body became bigger, not only her tone was heavy, but her voice was loud as well.

She would release a pressure that ordinary humans would feel frightened just by talking to her.

Despite that, more than half of that pressure is neutralized.

It's because Hikari is hanging by her neck.

Olivia, O-chan.

Although they're essentially different dragons, Hikari treats Olivia just like how she does with Chibi Dragon.

And Olivia accepts that. Because of how heartwarming they look, the pressure she releases decreased even more.

And I don't really mind it like that, so I ignored it, and continued to talk with Olivia.

「What kind of place is in this direction? Althea seems to be worried about Rodotos so, is it a city?」

That's right, it's Althea.

To establish Mercouri as a kingdom, a proper internal affair is essential after defeating the Empire.

The other four kingdoms might be able to do something about it, but Mercouri only has Rex and Soora who I support.

One of them is a man from a country village and the other is a woman from a village who chose to cease connection with the world.

There was no way they could govern.

And so, there comes Althea.

The Great Sage Althea, the woman who was Rodotos's right arm.

In the era I'm in, I have witnessed her political ability a bit, so I believe she could do it.

「If it's the Imperial City Irion, it's over there」

Olivia slowly raised her clawed hand and pointed diagonally.

「That's an unfamiliar name. I see, it's not the city huh」

『I turned into something like “that”, so there is no way she would stay in the city』

「I guess so.....」



We flew for about an hour and landed in a deep forest.

I got off in front of a mountain cabin that looks like a secret hideout inside the forest.

Olivia returned to her dragonkin form and Hikari was still hanging from her neck.

「It's here?」

「Un, she's inside」

Olivia completely changed her tone after turning to her dragonkin form. She seems like a friendly

neighborhood childhood friend in this form.

Her tone just fits how she looks with Hikari hanging from her head.

「Ororo～」

「What's the matter?」

「I didn't notice from far away, but this human, she's dying?」

「What did you say?!」

『Umu. The life force of the human inside seems very weak』

Hearing what Olivia and Eleanor said, I opened the

door almost destroying it, and rushed inside.

Inside the dark cabin was a bad smell and stagnated air.

A silhouette that faintly appears.

She is sitting on the ground, facing towards the wall.

Her long hair and familiar clothes, it's Althea.

「Althea!」

I ran up to her while calling out her name—I was stunned seeing her face when she reacted and looked up to me.

It was an old woman.

The last time we've met was only a few days ago, but the youthful Althea turned into a wrinkly old woman.

「You came.....I thought you'd come」

Although the tone of her voice sounded very youthful, the voice itself was completely that of an old woman.

「Rather than that, what happened, Althea? What happened to you?!」

「It is the, compensation」

「Compensation?」

「Ahh, it came again」

「What?」

I looked towards the opposite direction from Althea.

I looked over there and saw something dark and transparent passing through the wall.

「Hikari!」

「Un!」

I called Hikari and she turned into a Demon Sword. I raised the mother and daughter Demon Swords and faced towards that thing.

「A ghost huh, I'll end you quickly」

「Wait」

「Eh?」

Althea grabbed me with her wrinkled hand.

「Why should I wait?」

「That is.....he is.....」

『Rodotos, huh』

「What?」

Althea and Eleanor said together.

I turned around in surprise. This ghost that doesn't even have a shape, this is Rodotos?

『There's no doubt, it's him』

「.....eii! If so, then let's leave this place first!」

I couldn't kill it at once, so I carried Althea and rushed out of the room.



I gained quite a distance from the cabin. Although we're still inside the forest, the silent air made me feel that we had ventured deeper.

Hikari remained in her Demon Sword form and Olivia and I faced with Althea.

And there, I had Althea explain what's happening.

To save Rodotos whose soul is being sullied by Eleanor, Althea used an elixir to let Eleanor gain a physical body in exchange for releasing Rodotos.

Rodotos was released immediately but still passed away. His soul was released as well.

「—or, that was how it should have been」

「He wasn't released?」

「He was, once. However, his soul did not return to the heaven completely. As you can see, he started to attack me」

「And because of that, you became like this?」

「It would seem that he has an attachment to life. He might be trying to revive himself by absorbing my life force」

「Is that so?」

I asked Eleanor.

『Although I don't know whether it's on purpose or just left like that, my powers might have remained in his soul. There are such times, when someone dies possessing my powers, they would turn into evil ghosts that are attached to life』

「You yourself were obsessed with having a physical body after all」

『That is true during this era. I do not anymore』

「Is that thanks to me?」

『Umu』

I spoke in the middle and let Althea and Eleanor speak to each other.

「I want to release him. What should I do?」

『It's simple. Just ask this man』

「Me?」

『You only need to cut him. Not his soul, but my powers that is possessing his soul』

「I see」

「Can you do that?」

「Leave it to me. I'll make him ascend to heaven the next time he comes」

What Eleanor is saying is not something that difficult. Rather, for me who was able to bring our powers that Eleanor didn't have, the level of difficulty is just like riding a bike with one hand.

It's Althea's request. I'll quickly end him.

「Rather than that, it's you. That appearance, aren't

you in a really bad situation?」

「Let me see, it feels like he took fifty years of my life.
I won't live for long」

「Can't you do something about it?」

「Well, when it comes to a person's longevity.....」

Althea made wry smile.

The Great Sage Althea, the woman who knows everything in this world.

She is saying that because she knows everything, she cannot do anything against a person's longevity.

『.....I see, it was like that huh』

「What do you mean by that, Eleanor?」

『I understood right now. I understood the reason why how she, an ordinary human, could meet you』

「What do I need to do?」

『You're too quick to be convinced』

Eleanor laughed.

Althea, just Althea.

When we first met, she was an old woman who would suck up life force from humans, so I thought that she is from a long-lived race. But Althea who I met in this era said that she was an ordinary human.

I secretly had my doubts on why she was able to continue to live and meet me in the future.

『Do you remember? What I said to you after you slept with those Mercouri women?』

「Are you talking about Cima and the other girls?the way you sleep with a woman?」

「Don't tell me.....is it like this?」

Althea said and grabbed my hand.

Its the usual thing that Althea in the future does. That ability that absorbs life force.

She held my hand just like that.

「It's that thing Rodotos was doing huh」

It looks like what I heard from Eleanor, was something Althea actually saw.

Chapter 231 – A Convalescent Kiss

「What should Althea do to use that? It's not like I can make her hold you——」

Soon after I asked Eleanor, I felt something rising up from my body.

Eleanor's power, the same nature with the one I would conveniently use in battles, but a power that is slightly different.

And inside my body, it accumulated below my navel.

『You should pass that to Althea』

「How can I do that?」

『The quickest way is through your mouth, but it should be difficult from how old she looks right now. So——』

Before Eleanor finished, I held Althea's chin and kissed her.

Althea looked surprised, her wrinkly face was in a daze.

「Ororo~, a-amazing.....」

『Waa~.....』

I could hear Olivia and Hikari's voice. For the meantime, I ignored both.

While we're kissing, I could feel the accumulated powers below my navel rising.

I pretty much understood how it was once it moved. I caught the flow of that power and handed it over to Althea through our mouth.

Only after confirming that the powers have completely passed through that I stopped kissing her.

「W-Why.....」

Althea looked panicky. Although that's natural since I kissed her suddenly, I also ignored that.

「How is it? I should've handed over Eleanor's power」

「Y-Yes.....I feel like I received something」

「You know how to use it?」

「Yes」

「If so——」

Just like in the future, I reached out my hand to let her regain her youth.

『Wait』

「What?」

『You shouldn't be the one』

「Why?」

『What happens to someone who's sick suddenly eating meat?』

「Mu.....」

After hearing Eleanor's words, I looked at Althea once again.

Right now, no matter how you look at her, she's an old woman. She looks like she's exceeded a hundred

years old.

Not only that. Her complexion isn't good as well.

An old woman, but a dying old woman.

Rodotos's ghost must've taken a lot of her life force and longevity.

And for her to take my vigor—giving her enough to make herself in the future become instantly youthful again might not be good.

「Olivia can't as well right?」

『Of course. Not mentioning Io, even Tanya's who is an ordinary human is too strong for her』

『What about Hikari's friends?』

「The drake soldiers huh. What do you think?」

『It would still be too much』

Eleanor rejected one next to the other.

Although I understand that we can't use Olivia's vigor since she's a Dragon King, I couldn't help but frown hearing that the drake soldiers that was just hatched aren't good as well.

「Then, what should we do?」

『Look, there are small birds right there, right?』

「That one huh」

I looked up to the direction Eleanor's consciousness is pointing to.

Inside the forest, several sparrows have stopped on trees. I see, those ones huh.

I reached out my aura arm, caught a sparrow, and handed it to Althea.

「Try it using these」

「Yes」

Althea received them and held the sparrow in front of her chest as if she was holding a precious treasure.

The sparrow struggled to escape at the beginning, but it gradually weakened, and finally stopped moving.

「How is it?」

「I feel a bit.....」

Althea raised her head.

「Better」

Although she still looks like an old woman, her

complexion is now better.

「I guess it's rehabilitation for a while. Since Eleanor said that you had just recovered, let's try with small animals that probably won't get you bloated, and gradually advance. And soon, you should be able to get it from humans as well, regaining your youth」

「.....」

I explained the explanation I got from Althea in the future and Eleanor.

But Althea did not look like she's listening, I could feel her staring at me.

「What's the matter?」

「You didn't hesitate, why?」

「Hesitate?」

「What you did earlier」

「.....?」

『She should be talking about the kiss. Really, to think that there wasn't even an ounce of hesitation, I looked stupid for being concerned』

I didn't understand what they were saying for an instant.

Why do I need to hesitate when kissing her?

I looked at Althea.

Un, she's Althea.

Although she has a lot of wrinkles after Rodotos stole her life force, the air around her and her eyes were still the Althea I know.

Is it really that weird for me to kiss that Althea?

「.....ahh, it's because I'm not yet in a “deep relationship” with Althea of this era huh」

「Ororo～. I-I think it's not that」

『Really, this guy.....』

Olivia and Eleanor, they looked as if they formed a tag team.

What is it, really?

「Human is really amazing. It exceeds all of my expectation」

『Although I know that this guy doesn't really care that much about outward appearance, this is still outside of my expectations』

Olivia who has maximum admiration and Eleanor who had half.

And,

「.....」

Althea who stared at me with her deep eyes.

What is really going on? Is it that strange for me to kiss Althea?

「But, if he could tolerate how she looks, then it means Human could also tolerate a female in at the dusk of her life right? Fumufumu.....」

『Although there won't be many who could catch this guy's eyes.....well, the range of choices had probably increased』

It became even more confusing, but.....the to of them stopped talking about Althea and started about thinking “ahead”, so whatever.

Chapter 232 – Hero Rodotos and Just Althea

Althea covered her head with her cloak.

She completely hid her face and the only skin she shows her wrinkled hands.

「That's nostalgic」

「What is?」

「You looked like this when I first met you」

「You speak about me in the future huh. I see. I would be able to live long with this」

Althea looked at Eleanor. She said those words as if she was asking a question.

『You should eat some men. The actual reason why I taught Rodotos that technique is to strengthen his life force』

I told Althea what Eleanor said.

「Why did Rodotos do that?」

『A woman as wise as you asks that?』

「I might have a faint wish that you might be a good person」

『You expect that from me in this era?』

「Does that mean I can expect it from you now?」

『Nope? Hikari is around after all; the reason I must show what a real Demon Sword is』

Althea and Eleanor had a meaningful conversation.

Well, it doesn't have that much of deep meaning though.

Eleanor is probably just speaking about how she gave that technique to Rodotos, so she could see more of his despair and suffering for having a single ray of hope.

And Eleanor also said that she's even more evil since

Hikari's around, but no matter how you look at it, she's doting on her.

Eleanor is definitely more amicable right now.

While I was letting the two, Eleanor and Althea, talk through me, I felt that a dark power approaching.

At first, it was wandering over here and there, but after it got closer to a certain distance, it went straight towards us.

「He found us」

「Rodotos.....」

Althea let out a voice of pity.

「Please.....please release him from everything」

「Leave it to me.....what do I need to do?」

I asked Eleanor while nodding.

『Slash him using me. It will be the end of him as long as the last of my powers remaining in Rodotos is removed』

「I got it」

I unsheathed Eleanor and took a stance.

I could see Rodotos already. He looked very ominous and ghostly.

The aura he releases turns the grasses in the forest wilt as he passed through them.

An existence that was once a hero, turning into something that would only spread calamity and misfortune.

「Let's go」

『Umu』

I made a stance with Eleanor and charged.

There was Eleanor's shadow on the right hand of Rodotos who suddenly increased his speed.

We intersected—with a flash,

I chopped Rodotos in half together with Eleanor's shadow.

Heartbeats!

The next instant, I could feel powers flowing into me. It's Eleanor's powers.

I took in every remaining power from Rodotos that I just chopped into two and Eleanor became slightly stronger.

And, I was now sure. It was really the end for him.

Rodotos who turned into an evil ghost calmed down. He became a simple ghost just like the ghost maid Tanya.

This is the real Rodotos huh. He looks peaceful now.

「Forgive me, Althea. I troubled you until the end」

「.....did you fulfill your wish?」

「It was a great life」

「I see, thank goodness」

「Thank you.....」

Rodotos left the most peaceful voice I've heard and disappeared.

「Goodbye, Rodotos. You are a hero.....the Hero, Rodotos」

Althea saw off the disappearing Rodotos.



After finding Althea, Mercouri's form as a power is finally made.

We would strengthen our army with Troize as our base, cooperate with Calamba, Siracuza, Aegina, and Comotoria, finally starting the rebellion against the empire.

After losing the founding hero, Emperor Rodotos, the Empire was in chaos.

Adding to that the lack of a successor, the Empire was quickly divided, then defeated one by one by the five powers, being swallowed one after the other.

While that happened, I fought in the front lines as a pawn following Althea's orders, and waited for the "time".

The time of the final fight against Demon King Eleanor who seemingly disappeared from the Empire.

Chapter 233 – A Special Like

At night, in the base camp of Mercouri Rebellion Army.

In that place where it is still “a rebellion army against the empire”, there were tents for three thousand soldiers concentrated.

Within them stood out my Magic Cottage, a cheat item that I got from the lottery.

In the bedroom, I’m with the two Tanyas.

To my left is the ghost maid, the Tanya of the future that materialized through Eleanor’s powers.

To my right is a village girl, the Tanya in this era who is yet to turn to a ghost.

After sleeping with the two who look exactly the same yet has different personalities, I lay on the bed.

「It will be soon.....right?」

「n? What is?」

「I'm going to need to say farewell to Kakeru-san soon, right?」

Tanya whispered with sorrow.

I came to this era with the prize I got from the

lottery, the pair ticket for a wonderful adventure with Io.

It looks like even Tanya understood that the end is coming near.

I couldn't see her like that, so I comforted her with a light tone.

「Well, it won't be that soon. It might be a bit longer, continuing for a long time」

「U～un, I know. No, I started to know」

Within my arms, Tanya's naked body moved and embraced me tightly.

「After learning many things from Io-san, I came to know it after looking at Kakeru-san all the time, I found out that it will be soon. After all, there's no way Kakeru-san would lose」

『I know right~, there's no way Kakeru-sama will lose against something like tha――hya!』

「What's the matter, Tanya?」

『I felt I was poked right now』

「.....it should be Eleanor. You called her “something like that” after all」

『I'm sorry~』

The ghost Tanya apologized. Well, it's probably Eleanor playing around.

If that girl were serious, there's no way Tanya who is a contract servant of a Demon Sword would feel that she's poked, her existence would be erased instantly instead.

As I've thought, Eleanor really became more amicable.

Ah yeah, it's about Tanya right now.

「I guess so. It'll be soon. It will be the end in this era, after I cut her」

「Yes.....but, I won't feel lonely」

She gave me a beautiful smile while she softened her embrace.

「After all, I know that I'll meet Kakeru-san again. I can meet you after just bearing for a while, and after that, we'll always be together」

「Of course. I do not let go of my women」

I said that and kissed her and ghost Tanya as well.

As if it was a promise, a prophecy.

『Ah! I got a message from Eleanor-sama』

「Eh?」

『She said “Although this guy’s love for women is a bit special, that’s another reason why you should be relieved”』

「——yes!」

Really, Eleanor is saying too much.

But, Tanya showed a happy smile because of that, so I can’t complain.

「But, there’s still one thing I can’t believe」

「What is it?」

「It's about me becoming this」

『Fue～?』

「After all, our personalities are completely different」

「U～n, that's true. There might still be some things」

『Is there～?』

The ghost Tanya tilted her head.

While knowing it was a joke from Tanya, it looks like she acted and gave a huge reaction.

After a while.

「Uhm, Kakeru-san.....」

「Un?」

「Can I.....can we do it one more time?」

Tanya embraced me tightly and asked looking up to me.

She asked for it timidly.

「Is once enough?」

「Uhm.....ah!」

I gave her a light kiss and looked straight into her eyes.

「Is once enough?」

「I-I want it a lot.....I want to do it a lot with Kakeru-san」

「Good girl」

Hearing her words, I kissed Tanya again.

I “comforted” Tanya throughout the night.



Morning came and Tanya went out of the Magic Cottage.

Kakeru is still sleeping inside the cottage.

Staying in his arms was unbelievably comfortable. It was so comfortable that she wished she could melt with him and be together forever.

However, Tanya slipped out.

Knowing the time for separation is near, Tanya slipped out of Kakeru's arms with her own will so that she would not trouble him.

The sun started to rise from the east. Tanya quietly whispered as she looked at that.

「Painful and agonizing, a suffering as if you were in eternal hell is waiting for you」

The fortune teller Akansa and her fate that was read.

That was a future that will come to her without a doubt.

「Overcome it. For beyond that is a single ray of light. One part good nine parts bad. It is one part good and nine parts bad」

The future came itself. It came together with an overwhelming strength. An overwhelming strength that could crush all obstacles.

「The first half is correct, but the second half is wrong」

She whispered. It changed to Kakeru's words.

「It's ten parts good with zero bad. Her destiny is already decided」

After saying that in the end. She held her hands tightly in front of her chest.

She looked as if she was praying, she looked as if she was holding something precious.

She looked as if she was holding to her chest, Kakeru's words and the prophesied future.

「Un, I'll do my best」

She raised her face and smiled within the morning light shining upon her.

She has yet to notice it. She has yet to notice the fact the timid village girl is starting to become similar to that cheerful ghost girl.

「Un, I should do my best」

「Ke!」

「Eh?」

She suddenly heard a man's voice. Tanya was surprised.

She turned around in a hurry and saw a soldier.

Tanya looked at Tanya with disdainful eyes, looking down at her.

「W-What is it」

「Tsk, what an arrogant bastard, taking a woman with him in war」

「.....」

「They say he's recommended by Althea-sama, but those kind of arrogant bastards aren't a big deal. Just a burglar, stealing merits in skirmishes」

「.....back」

「Hm?」

「Please take that back!」

Tanya held her fist tightly and glared at the soldier.

「Oh~, oh~, what a brave bitch. “don’t insult my man~” hahah!」

「——! Please take it back, the words you said right now」

「What if I don’t huh?! Bitch!」

The soldier pointed his spear towards Tanya.

The dull colored blade pointed to her throat, slightly touching her skin.

Other soldiers came hearing the commotion.

However, no one tried to stop them. They only looked from afar.

「Please.....」

Tanya grabbed the tip of the spear and glared at the soldier even more.

「.....take it back!」

「What the heck——」

The soldier shouted at her again and tried to pull and stab his spear, but his face suddenly turned to a frown after noticing something.

The spear was frozen.

It froze from the place Tanya grabbed. The blade, the shaft, and finally the whole spear was frozen.

「Y-You fucking sluuuuut!!!」

The soldier threw away his spear and attacked Tanya while raising his fists.

Screams and shouts to stop them were raised.

「――!」

Tanya didn't took a step back. Not only that, she took a step forward, releasing her Ice Magic towards the soldier who charged towards her.

The soldier couldn't swing down the arms he raised. Both of his arms were frozen instantly.

「W-What.....what the fuck?!」

「Please take it back, take it back right now!」

Tanya shouted at the soldier for the third time.

Reaching this point, the soldier finally realized that he picked a fight against someone he shouldn't have.

「I-I'm sorry. I'll take it back, I'll take back my words so forgive me」

He immediately apologized and asked for forgiveness.



I entered the tent and saw a soldier being treated.

Both of his arms are frozen, unable to move.

「Damn that slut. I won't let her off next time」

「No, there's no next time」

「Hah? Who are you—uu!」

The soldier raised his face and looked like he saw a demon.

The other man who was treating him quickly stepped back and ran to the corner of the tent.

『Hmm, his ability to sense danger is quite good』

Eleanor said playfully. Of course, I don't plan on replying.

I looked down at the soldier who cursed and attacked Tanya with cold eyes.

「W-What. I didn't do anything! I'm the fucking victim, right? Look, my arms――」

「.....」

I swung Eleanor without saying anything.

The man's head flew in the air and fresh blood spouted out of his neck.

I told the man treating him to clean up and left the tent.

『It's amazing how you were able to hold back yourself』

As soon as I left the tent, I heard Eleanor's teasing voice.

The quarrel between Tanya and that man. I watched it from the start.

I woke up the instant Tanya left my arms. The commotion happened when I watching what she's going to do accross the wall.

I didn't intervene until the end.

『If it's going to be like this in the end, then you should've come in the first place』

「Don't say anything anymore」

I let out a sigh and told Eleanor.

「Why would I stop my women improve themselves?」

『Kuku, what a difficult personality. As I've thought, the way you like women is a bit special』

Eleanor laughed playfully inside my head.

Whatever, say anything you want.

Thanks to that, I saw Tanya becoming a better woman.

Chapter 234 – A Human-like Demon Sword

In the Taraios Plains, the Mercouri Rebellion Army and the Empire's Army collided head-on.

The Mercouri side has 1500 men and according to the reconnaissance, the Empire has 6000 men.

Although they have lost their Hero and the Great Sage, the national strength of the Empire is still overwhelming.

They still have a reserved force, able to amass four times the military power in just this battle.

Towards the Empire Army, our side attacked with an enclosing formation, just like what the one we did before with Selene.

We divided our army with one to the left, one to the right, and one to the middle.

There are 1000 men in the left wing, with Io and Tanya among them.

There are 500 men in the right wing, led by the Dragon King Olivia who disguised as a human.

And, in the middle.

There is one.

I will meet the enemy together with the mother and daughter Demon Swords, Eleanor and Hikari.

Clouds of sprinkling blood danced, unending screams, fear that spread.

I killed as many as I can alone, maintaining the frontlines by myself.

[Kuku, the bastard's doing it so comfortably]

[Is it comfortable?]

Eleanor laughed pleasantly and Hikari asked back curiously.

[Umu. He is having it quite easily. It is a battle in the plains, so he does not need to worry about the enemy passing through his side. If this were an

intercepting battle near castles or fortresses, no matter how strong this guy is, most of the enemy will ignore him]

[I see, in this terrain, all they could do is try to defeat Otou-san]

Within the rain of blood and scream, Hikari received an explanation from her mother and understood the situation.

That's right. The enemy soldiers could only try and pass through me.

Just like Eleanor have said, if we are near Mercouri side's base, breaking through our front lines and destroying our base would be the enemy army's goal, but in this situation, in this head-on battle, the only goal will be defeating the enemy.

Since I don't need to worry about them breaking through and there's also no need to think about chasing them, it is really quite easy.

I sliced off three enemy soldiers at once with a cleave, and slashed through five enemy soldiers' waists with the returning blade. Although there would be an ordering shout together with arrows and fireballs raining from the enemy lines,

"——Hah!"

I gripped Eleanor tightly and blocked everything with a cry.

The soldiers in the front lines who pulled back tens of meters as soon as they heard the order became more and more fearful. They stopped attacking.

I looked down at the corpses of the soldiers around me.

Here and there——for every 30 soldiers, there would be one lottery ticket on top of the corpse.

I reached out an aura arm that is concealed by my camouflage aura and collected the tickets.

It was a regular lottery ticket, the same lottery ticket I would get in the future.

[It started to come out again, those lottery tickets]

"It started after Althea joined Mercouri. After that, it now appears in the battlefields"

[That might also be the sign for the end of our journey]

I somewhat agreed with Eleanor's opinion.

Although there's no proof, and it's not like anyone told me.

But even so, I think so. I somehow think so.

Just like the golden lottery appearing after encountering Tanya, Olivia, and Althea, the women I know who live in this era.

The reason for the lottery tickets appearing the battlefields is also, another way to show that there is only one enemy left.

The last enemy, Eleanor.

If I slashed her and returned her to her Demon Sword form, it would be the end of this adventure.

The reappearance of the lottery ticket gave me that assurance.

Another order was raised and the enemy army charged forward once again.

I continued to slash, cut, and chop.

[Ne~, Otou-san. Are O-chan and the Onee-chans okay?]

"Let me see. I'll take a look"

I gripped Eleanor tightly, charged my aura, and hit the ground.

The aura exploded and the attacking enemy soldiers were in chaos amidst the dust cloud.

I quickly opened my Different Dimension Warehouse and took out my Warp Feather.

I warped to the left wing first, to where Io and Tanya are.

"During a skirmish, just think of shooting magic as much as you can. Rather than aiming, focus on releasing as many magic spells as you can"

"Y-Yes!"

The soldiers fought in the frontlines and the two magicians released supporting attacks from behind.

Thanks to bringing her to many battlefields, Io is now very used to its atmosphere, and she is teaching Tanya her experience.

"This side looks fine"

[Umu]

[It'll be O-chan next]

I nodded, grabbed my Warp Feather, and warped to the right wing.

Olivia was fighting valiantly in the right wing.

She led 500 soldiers and fought against the enemy soldiers.

Although they are losing in the area for having less soldiers, the Dragon King Olivia's valiant way of fighting raised the morale of the surrounding soldiers, enabling them to fight equally.

"This side looks fine too"

[O-chan's so strong]

[She's a Dragon King after all. Ordinary humans would not be her opponent]

After seeing how the battle in both flanks was faring, I warped back to my place.

There was still the dust cloud.

"W-Where is that demon?!"

"This is dangerous, wait until the dust cloud clears"

The enemy soldiers fell into chaos.

Some of them followed their captain's command and withdrew temporarily, but the majority are panicking amidst the dust cloud.

[Let's end this]

"Yeah"

I held the mother and daughter Demon Swords tightly and slashed towards the enemy soldiers relying on their voices using my 777x hearing.

I do not only win against them with strength, the terrain was also my ally.

While they were afraid of attacking an ally within the dust cloud, I was only killing them one by one.

Of course, I am being careful not to kill an ally as well.

If I judge from their breathing that it was a man, I would cut them.

[How dexterous]

[Otou-san's amazing~, really loves Onee-chans~]

I continued to slash and cleave while hearing the mother and daughter's voice.

I slashed, cut, and chopped, killing all enemy until the dust cloud clears.

Eventually, the Empire's Army routed.

From halfway, they were bravely thinking they could crush me with numbers, shouting "there is only one enemy!", but at one point, platoons started to retreat in groups. Their formations were crushed like there was a hole in a dam, until they finally scattered.

I didn't chase after them. I collected the lottery tickets that the enemy soldiers dropped.

I counted them, 98 pieces—100 pieces now.

[More than 3000, huh]

[Hikari, she cut 1752 people~]

[That might be more than me. Oi, you, are you doting on Hikari again?]

Eleanor is soft on Hikari, but is it her pride as a Demon Sword? She tends to compete with the number of enemies they killed.

.....well, that's interesting so I intentionally made a difference.

[Oi you, you now go and chase enemy now. Hikari can go and play together with Olivia]

Oi oi, you're going that far?

She's a Demon Sword, but recently, she's becoming more and more human-like.

It would be when it comes to Hikari most of the time, but even so, she would like a human from time to time.

And that, I quite li—

The next instant, I felt a strong impact on my hand.

All of the lottery tickets I collected were scattered, all of them danced in the air.

An attack I could not sense, an attack that completely caught me off guard.

And the one who did that stood at a distance, she did not feel human at all.

"Eleanor....."

With a Demon King's demeanor, it was Eleanor.

Chapter 235 – The Strongest vs the Strongest

"I finally found you, the man with the Demon Sword"

"Eleanor"

The Eleanor who stood in front of me seems very lively.

Although I've seen Eleanor's appearance many times in the lottery place, this Eleanor in front of me has a completely different expression that one could say they are different people.

The Eleanor I know would normally make a cynical smile. She would show a sarcastic smile from time to time, and, well, she looks so doting when she's interacting with Hikari.

Compared to that, the Eleanor in front of me has her long hair and black cloak waving in the air, looking so alive.

The corner of her lips was raised with an evil grin, her eyes were sharp, with an ominous glint.

Although her expression was filled with evil that would make ordinary villains turn their tails and run away, she also looks very alive.

"I didn't think you would attack first"

"I finally got used to my body after all. Today, I shall take those two swords away"

"Sorry, but I won't give them to you"

"If that is the case, then I shall grab them myself through force!"

Eleanor's eyes suddenly widened. She waved her right hand to the side and the Undead Army appeared from behind her.

"Hikari!"

[Un!]

Hikari's voice was innocent yet dauntless.

Soon after, the drake soldiers appeared from behind me.

Hikari's one hundred dragons, not camouflaged with my aura.

"Hou, that is that Demon Sword's ability. As I've thought, it resembles me a lot. I'm liking it even more"

[I'm Okaa-san's daughter after all~!]

Hikari answered happily as if she was praised—of course, that other Eleanor can't hear her.

The Undead Army attacked and provoked by them, the drake soldiers marched forward and collided with them.

The next instant, Eleanor disappeared.

Her appearance turned into a haze and suddenly appeared in front of me.

I've expected it so I received her by swinging my sword.

Eleanor countered with a chop.

Gakii—n!

A metallic sound echoed throughout the field.

A shockwave was created, sending the undead and drakes fighting nearby flying.

"Impressive, how about this?"

"Mu?!"

Eleanor suddenly bent her knees and released a front kick.

I guarded instinctively, but I was still sent flying by an unimaginable strength coming from such a small body.

I was sent flying for 20 meters and fixed my posture in the air.

[She's coming!]

Eleanor's warning echoed inside my head.

I quickly used the Demon Sword swinging it in 360 degrees and defended by releasing all my aura.

Lightning fell from the sky.

It was not an ordinary lightning, but a dark lightning that seemed to possess all evil in this world.

The impact of the lightning passed throughout my body. It was a heavy blow that pierces through my core.

"Kufu!"

[Otou-san! There's blood!]

"I'm alright"

[Can you still continue?]

"Of course"

It's my turn now.

I gripped the Demon Swords and charged while I clad myself in aura.

First, I casually swung Hikari down.

"Hmph, with just that—mu!"

Eleanor seemed to be sneering but suddenly tried to evade, yet it was too late.

My attack with Hikari looms over Eleanor. Finding out she can't dodge, Eleanor guarded with her arms.

My dark aura landed on Eleanor.

I raised my gear up a notch and used the two Demon Sword in a blade dance.

Gagagagaga—!, everytime the Demon Swords cuts Eleanor, the aura explodes and deals additional damage.

"Puny tricks! Hmph!"

Eleanor pushed me back with an attack with a big swing, she then released her own aura, erasing the dark aura I placed on her.

This is the first time my technique was broken since I made it.

[After all, the powers she possesses has the same nature and has higher purity]

"It won't work on her, huh"

Both sides clashed once again.

Shockwaves were created, ones that would change the surrounding terrain.

We clashed at full strength.

This is my first time, receiving such power.

Demon King Eleanor who easily exceeded Red Dragon Olivia's powers.

And I have yet to see that Eleanor's limits.

She would get stronger every time we clashed, and when I thought she reached her limit, she would attack with an even more powerful strike.

And that was——

"What's funny"

Eleanor suddenly stopped attacking and took distance from me.

"Funny?"

"You're grinning. Are you making a fool out of me?"

"I was.....grinning?"

I couldn't help but stab Hikari to the ground and touch my face with my left hand.

[Un, Otou-san looks like he's having so much fun]

[I even thought you would have the qualities of a battle junkie]

Hikari who said that innocently and happily, and Eleanor who rolled her eyes.

I see. I was grinning huh.

Well, of course.

"You look so alive after all"

"What did you say?"

"It's because you look so alive. The you right now, I like it a lot"

"Wha——!"

[Wa~, Otou-san and Okaa-san are so lovey-dovey~]

[.....he has never even told me something like that]

Hikari and Eleanor made the “weird heartwarming family scene” they created in that lottery place.

On the other hand, the Demon King Eleanor trembled in anger.

"Making.....fun on me!"

The next instant, she charged straight at me.

I felt a shiver through my spine. I could feel powers I’ve never felt before.

I tightly held Eleanor.

I mustered all the powers I possess and swung Eleanor down.

— — — —

We clashed. All sounds disappeared. The space distorted like a heat haze and both Eleanor and I were sent flying away.

I flipped mid-air and landed after fixing my posture. Eleanor harrumphed and stopped in the air.

My right hand feels numb. The hand that I’m using to hold Eleanor is trembling.

The attack she released with anger was the strongest strike I received in this world.

So powerful that it distorts space itself.

"Really, you are, too good"

"Wha.....! Don’t look down on me!"

She gritted her teeth again and charged with fury.

I met her using Hikari—but Eleanor suddenly faded and closed the distance between us.

And, she grabbed my neck from below.

"It’s the end"

An aura enveloped me. It's Eleanor's aura.

That aura tried to enter inside me, but

"What—! Impossible! You cannot be dominated?!"

"That's right. Yeah, your domination doesn't work on me"

"Impossible, there is no way a human I cannot control exists in this world"

"There is, right here. Ha"

I released an aura arm and grabbed Eleanor.

"What are you doing?"

"This time, it's my turn"

I released my aura and enveloped Eleanor.

I'm going to use that technique, the one that I created during, Xiphos's incident.

After the aura enveloped Eleanor completely, what appeared was

"T-This is.....whach did you chu?!"

"I told you it's my turn. The same thing you did to me"

[Eiii! Do not use that technique!!]

[Okaa-san looks so cute~]

The Eleanor inside me protested and Hikari said happily.

I also made Eleanor turn into a child before, so Hikari is probably remembering that time.

"Bashhtaard!!"

Eleanor swung down her arm and I blocked using Hikari.

Although she became smaller, the power she creates is completely the same.

"Hmph!"

And, the corrosion stopped.

The Demon King Eleanor who possesses her peak strength removed my

corrosion using willpower.

She's strong. This Eleanor is really strong.

She's the strongest opponent I've ever met.

I exchanged blows with that Eleanor. We clashed many times with the strength that changes all the surrounding terrain.

Eleanor was strong, but I exceed her for having the mother and daughter Demon Swords.

We continued to clash and I gradually pushed Eleanor back.

Eventually, Eleanor sword and Eleanor arm clashed, and I could feel her weakening, so I swung upwards making her arm follow.

And——Hikari.

Although I hesitated before——this time, I swung Hikari without hesitation.

Zaku!

Eleanor raised her other arm to block but I cut her whole body along with that arm.

Eleanor's right arm was sent flying and a jet black darkness rose as if it was blood spurting.

"Ku.....! Uu....."

Eleanor took several steps back and staggered.

".....UOOOOOooO!"

Together with that cry, Eleanor forcefully regenerated her arm.

Her body returned to normal in an instant. But her clothes were in a mess, sweat showed on her forehead.

In this instant, I completely exceeded Eleanor. The match is decided.

And it looks like Eleanor felt that as well.

".....kill me"

Eleanor dropped to the ground sitting and looked far up to the sky.

I sheathed Eleanor and Hikari.

"What?! Why won't you kill me"

"When did I say I'm going to kill you?"

"I tried to kill you"

"I won't kill you. I will never"

"Are you making fun of me!"

"....."

I shook my head and signaled.

The next instant, Hikari turned into a human from her Demon Sword form.

Eleanor took in a sharp breath. She had a face as if she could not believe what she saw.

"A Demon Sword.....turned into a human?!"

"She's my daughter"

"I'm Hikari! E~to, nice to meet you, I think? Okaa-san"

".....daughter, Demon Sword, human.....wait, what did you say?"

"I'm Hikari"

"Not that, it's what you said after"

"Nice to meet you?"

"After that"

"Okaa-san"

"Why are you calling me that?"

"Because Okaa-san is Hikari's Okaa-san"

"Eii! That's what I don't understand"

Eleanor glared at me. "You explain", was written on her face.

[Explain it properly]

"I guess so. Before that"

I approached Eleanor and reached out my hand.

"What is the meaning of this?"

I glanced at Hikari.

"You understand the reason I'm not killing you right? Let's take our time and talk. It's gonna be long"

"....."

Eleanor looked at me and Hikari, then she looked at Eleanor hanging in my waist.

Although there were doubts remaining in her expression, the anger and hate, and the will to fight has already disappeared.

".....I can stand on my own"

Even so, Eleanor was obstinate. She slapped away the hand I reached out.

Really, this girl is.....no, this is the what Eleanor should be.

And, when I was convincing myself.

Bishi!

I heard a cracking sound between me and Eleanor.

A tear was created from nothing and I saw something dark inside.

Darkness——

That word appeared in my head and I felt a shiver through my spine.

"Run!"

I shouted and tried to at least let the two escape——but it was too late.

The crack——the tear on the space quickly expanded and devoured all of us together.

Chapter 236 – Return

A space where nothing exists.

The sky does not exist and the same with the earth. There is no light nor sound, there is nothing.

Everything was nothing, the only thing there was space itself.

And in that place, me, Hikari, and the two Eleanors were sucked in.

"Otou-san....."

Hikari grabbed onto me tightly. She is probably scared by this space of nothingness, where you can't even feel the sense of direction.

I gently stroked Hikari's head.

"Don't worry. I'm with you"

"—un!"

"You want to return to a sword? That might make you feel better"

I think that more than half of the reason why Hikari is scared is because of the sense of nothingness.

It's not hot nor cold, even temperature might not exist.

There is no light nor darkness, I don't even know if I am seeing.

There is no sound nor silence, it is even doubtful if my sense of hearing is functioning properly.

In that kind of space, staying in her human form should give her a lot of stress.

That's why I asked her.

After Hikari looked up at me.....she glanced at the Demon King, the Eleanor who is in her human form.

"I'll try to do my best for a bit more....."

"I see. If you can't endure it anymore, you must immediately return to your Demon Sword form"

"Un"

For Hikari, the places where she could feel and touch Eleanor in her human form is limited.

Currently, except that lottery place, it is only this Eleanor in the past.

I understand her feeling of wanting to stay as long as she could.

So I continued to gently stroke that Hikari's head.

"Well then, let's rest for a bit"

"How complacent. Do you know what kind of place this is?"

"Nope"

"If so, I shall tell you. This place is——"

"No matter what kind of place this is, there's no problem"

I stopped Eleanor who dexterously raised only one side of her lips grinning when she was about to talk.

Eleanor looked like she was about to make a proud expression, but she instead made a deep crease between her eyebrows instantly.

It was deep enough to place a business card in between.

"It's probably a space where you can't get out once you've entered, or something similar, right?"

"You understand that much huh"

"Well, yeah. It feels like that"

"Then how about panicking a little bit more?"

"There's no need. After all, I'm going out later in the end"

"Why do you say so?"

"There's a lot of reasons, but....."

My beloved daughter that I'm patting is still a bit trembling.

"Something like, there's no way I can leave Hikari in such a place forever"

".....ridiculous"

Eleanor scoffed, then roughly sat down to the ground.

Although the ground does not exist, she made a pose as if she was sitting on flat ground.

While in that pose, she looked up at me.

"Explain it to me"

"Un?"

"The reason why that girl is calling me her mother"

"Ahh, about that. Firstly.....well, we came from the future"

"Time and space ripple huh"

"Althea was saying something similar. That's probably the case"

It's something similar, so I'm thinking there's also something like dimension ripple.

I recently thought about why Eleanor's memory is a little bit too unreliable is because although we were sent to the past, it is in the past of a parallel world, but I decided not to mention that right now.

"And, this is Eleanor"

[Treating me like a thing again]

Eleanor lightly protested.

"It's the real Eleanor"

"Hmph....."

Eleanor scoffed.

"What's the matter?"

"You gave yourself away. There is no way a mere human can wield me. While I acknowledge that Demon Sword's power, there is no way it is I"

"Come to think of it, there was that setting huh"

[Don't call it as "setting"!]

Eleanor protested once again.

"I'm the only one Eleanor can't possess"

"Such human does not exist"

"What should I do so that you'd believe me?"

".....let me see"

Eleanor thought for a while, then stood up while showing a grin.

And then, she slowly approached me and reached out her hand.

"What?"

"Take my hand. If I cannot dominate you, I'll believe you"

"You can do it even in that form?"

"Of course. I'll tell you this first. If you take my hand, your end shall be determined. If I show my true powers, I can instantly erase a human's mind together with their soul——"

I took Eleanor's hand.

It was a small, but soft hand.

Is her body temperature high? It was unexpectedly warm.

"What! Why did you take my hand! Why did you do it without any hesitation!"

"Well, it's something that I'm doing regularly"

I held Eleanor's hilt.

Both taking Eleanor's hand and holding Demon Sword Eleanor's hilt.

For me, it's the same thing.

[Yosh. Now, you should grab her tightly and toss her away. Do it with full strength]

"Stop interfering"

I gave Eleanor's blade a flick of my finger.

And I continued to hold Eleanor's hand.

I could easily tell that she is gradually getting even more confused.

"Why.....why can't I take over you. I'm serious....."

"Isn't it about time you believe me? This is also Eleanor, the you who came from the future"

".....I could only believe"

Eleanor let go of my hand.

She made a self-deprecating smile and shrugged her shoulders after taking a step back.

"A human who can resist my domination, no, not only resist it, but sure of himself confidently. Such human, shall be born in the future, huh"

More specifically, I'm not born in this world, but teleported from another, but.....if I say that now, it would only complicate things so I didn't.

"And, this girl is my daughter. She is my daughter with you, right?"

"Un! Hikari is Otou-san and Okaa-san's daughter~!"

"Do you also need a proof for that?"

"No"

Eleanor shook her head.

She showed a faint smile, a smile that she had never shown up until now.

"Leaving you aside, there is no doubt that she is my daughter. No matter who looks at it"

"Okaa-sn!"

Hikari tackled Eleanor who was smiling at her from a distance to hug her.

I could feel Eleanor feeling confused.

Hikari's movements were completely the same as how she acts in that lottery place.

Hugging her mother that she really loves. A young and lovely daughter's best way to show her love.

If it was the previous Eleanor, she would've accepted that naturally. She would receive her actions naturally and hug her back while stroking her head.

But this Eleanor is different. This Eleanor who does not have the self-consciousness of being a mother could only be confused, and she froze.

"The future me.....was able to gain such common happiness, huh"

Eleanor's whisper was full of emotions.

It felt as if, it was full of something that had burdened her.

"Elea——"

[Leave her alone for a while]

When I was about to call out to her, the sword Eleanor stopped me.

[I know myself the best. A thing such as "common happiness" is too much of a shock for me in this era]

.....I see.

"Hikari, let's go over there for a bit"

".....un"

It looks like Hikari felt something as well. She followed me without saying anything.

We took some distance from Eleanor and watched over her.

"Are you shocked?"

[Although I had forgotten when it was, but there was a time when I wished to possess a human body]

"Because you wanted a common happiness?"

I asked using Eleanor's words.

[It is not as simple as that]

"But, it is not that far away, huh"

I felt that it was like that from Eleanor's tone. Seeing Eleanor show silence, I felt that I was right.

And after waiting like that for a while, Eleanor raised her face and came to us.

"Sorry to keep you waiting"

"Are you alright now?"

"Rather than that, let's think of a way to get out of here"

"You look positive, completely different from earlier"

Eleanor looked at Hikari. She reached out her hand and stroked her daughter's head.

"After all, I can't leave Hikari in a place like this forever"

"Well, naturally"

"The problem is, what should we do....."

Eleanor started to think. I could tell the difficulty from the deep crease she's making between her eyebrows.

[If it is about that, then there's no problem]

"Do you have a way?"

[Umu, come out lass]

Eleanor said that and summoned Tanya.

It's the maid ghost inside Eleanor.

[M-Me?]

[Umu. You shall be the key. Do the things I am about to say]

"Yes"

"What are you doing?"

Eleanor asked dubiously.

"I don't know too. The you here is planning something"

"Hmm....."

[Understood, I'll try it]

After a while, Tanya who had received an explanation took a step forward and placed her hands together, looking like a nun who is praying.

Tanya's body started to faintly glow—but when I was thinking about that, something came out of the space.

Something.

I don't know what it is, but I know it's "something".

But even so, it is something that is the first thing that appeared in this place where there is nothing.

"What's happening?"

[She borrowed the powers of that other lass on the other side. After all, it seems like the two of them are connected]

"Tanya huh.....I see"

Tanya and ghost Tanya. Their peculiarity of possessing the same soul was used huh.

"However, it's useless just by doing this"

[From now on, it's your turn. Hikari, return to a Demon Swor]

"Un!"

Hearing her mother's words, Hikari returned to her Demon Sword form.

[Use us and break through the space. There's is a crack now, you should be able to do it]

[Hikari will do her best~!]

"I got it"

First, Eleanor.

I raised her and threw her with full strength.

Just like the time I destroyed a castle and fortress, I threw her with full strength towards the crack in the space.

The space where there was nothing shook and trembled.

Eleanor pierced through the crack and reached the other side. The crack spread big enough for an arm to pass through.

[Otou-san, don't hold back okay?]

"Hikari is such a good girl"

[Ehehe～]

This time, it's Hikari. It's her first time.

The same thing I did to Eleanor, I did to Hikari for the first time.

I gripped her hilt tightly and threw her with full strength.

The space that was once pierced spread once again. It is now big enough for a human to barely pass through.

[A-Amazing.....the space was really broken]

"There's no time to get impressed. Tanya, you go first"

[Yes!]

After Tanya went out, I also passed through the space tear and turned around.

"Eleanor, let's go"

"....."

"Eleanor?"

I reached out my hand through the tear in the space, but Eleanor didn't move. Not only that, she even took a step back.

"Eleanor, what are you doing. Let's get out of here"

"I'm fine"

"What are you saying, you're the one who mentioned about getting out"

"I did not say a thing about leaving myself"

"What.....ah!"

I recalled, the words Eleanor said.

——After all, I can't leave Hikari in a place like this forever.

"You! You planned this from the start"

"That's right. I'll stay here. An existence like me must not stay on that side"

"What are you saying"

"No, not that. I am, tired now. Although I gained the body I wished for, I got the thing that I really wanted even if I did not possess a body. Everything that I've done was for nothing——"

"What will happen to Hikari if you disappear. If you disappear in the past, Hikari will!"

"I am.....not connected with you, right?"

"——!"

"Got it right huh"

Eleanor smiled. It was a kind of smile that I saw from her the first time.

Strictly speaking, it's not that. Eleanor is implying "no one knows if we're connected or not".

Eleanor did not move. The tear in the space slowly repaired.

"Go now. Give Hikari.....give that girl, the happiness she deserve——"

When the tear was about to completely close, Eleanor told me her last words.

I, returned inside the tear.

I passed through the tear and returned that space again.

And, the tear was closed.

"What——!"

Eleanor, she had a face as if she saw something she could not believe.

Chapter 237 – Escape

"What are you doing.....! Why did you return!"

Eleanor yelled at me.

"It's to take you out"

"Stupid! You heard me right! I am not connected. Even if I disappear in here, then over there——"

Eleanor yelled like a spoiled child.

My hand reached out and flicked her forehead with a finger.

"Ouch! What are you doing!"

"As I've thought, there isn't a good sound like when you're a sword"

"Haa? When I'm a sword.....? You, don't tell me you are always doing such a thing to me"

"Yeah, just like this"

This time, I flicked my finger around my thigh. I flicked my finger to the air where Eleanor is usually hanging.

Eleanor who saw that lost her words.

She was stunned and speechless.

She looked at me as if she saw something unbelievable.

"What is your relationship really.....you two"

"I asked the other Eleanor before. I told her that the world is vast, and asked her if she would like to search for a way to return her into a human"

"....."

"She told me I didn't need to"

"What?"

Eleanor was surprised. Well, that can't be helped. The Eleanor is obsessed

with gaining a physical body for herself, so it was a natural reaction for her.

"She told me this....."In this long, long life that I had.....it is the first time that a human could control my powers that much. The strength more than the heroes and conquerors up until now""

"....."

"She also said this. "Being wielded by you with full force is pleasant, no, it could even be described as ecstasy." That's why she is fine being a sword, that's why I don't need to search for a way to turn her back into a human"

".....so what"

Eleanor frowned.

"You look like you're saying you and her are different"

"Exactly"

"I also think so"

"Eh?"

Eleanor was dumbfounded.

"You and her are different. She is a "good woman". She became a good woman. And compared to her, the you right now is a complete mess. You can't even be compared to Selene of the past"

"W-Who in the world is Selene. No, I'm not that bad"

Of course Eleanor doesn't know Selene, but it looks like she understood from the flow of our conversation that she was being looked down upon quite a lot.

"No, you're a complete mess. What the heck was that earlier? Are you a kid who's crying just because she tripped?"

"W-Who's a kid! Take that back"

"I won't take those words back. The you right now is a complete mess, a useless Demon Sword"

"Uuu....."

Eleanor stomped on the ground and looked frustrated.

She also hit me, but it looks like she has yet to recover from our battle from earlier. She only looks like a weak little girl punching me.

She even started crying. She glared at me with teary eyes.

"I hate you, I hate you the most....."

"I like you though"

"Stop lying!"

"I'm not lying. Although you're a useless Demon sword right now, you and her are the same at the core. You'll become a good woman someday. If it was a useless Demon Sword that is going to be a good woman, there's no way I could let her go"

"You returned because of that? A man of your caliber should have noticed it as soon as you passed through it. That hole—the wall between dimensions is not something simple. If you were a second late earlier, you would've been crushed by the dimensional wall along with your soul"

"Ahh, it was really like that"

"What do you mean "it was really like that".....haa~"

Eleanor who was glaring at me all the time let out a sigh.

She sighed as if she had enough of me.

"Whatever. It seems like talking to you is a waste of time"

She dropped her shoulders and roughly sat down.

I also sat down. I faced Eleanor inside the space where there is nothing.

After we stared at each other for a while, Eleanor was the first one to speak.

"You said that the other one is a good woman"

"Yeah"

"Tell me about it more specifically"

"Let me see....."

I thought for a bit and told Eleanor everything.

About my first encounter with Demon Sword Eleanor, about I took Eleanor away from Marie, and started to keep Eleanor since I'm the only one she can't dominate.

About how I felt a bit unsettled, so I used Eleanor to release all my frustration and Hikari was born. About how I defeated a Red Dragon, and about how I got caught in troubles between the five great kingdoms.

I told her all of my memories with her.

"Ahh, there was a time when I made you smaller"

"Smaller?"

"In a place called the lottery place, I told you earlier that you can turn into your human form right? When we visit that place, you would not be in a sword form but in your human form just like how you look right now. And after a certain battle, I used you with all that I have, and you got smaller after that. No, rather than getting smaller, it's better to say that you became younger"

"Younger, you say? Even compared to me right now?"

Eleanor widened her eyes.

The Eleanor right now is young enough. Although her eyes do not look like a child at all, no matter how you look at her, you would only see a cute girl.

"Yeah. The way you speak was different too. You were like "I'm Eleanor deshu~""

"Deshu?! What the heck is that! What in the world did you do!"

"I just swung you while surpassing the limits and you became like that. I don't know the theory behind it"

"Did you say.....surpassing my limits?"

Eleanor was speechless.

Ah, the other Eleanor told me. She told me that I'm the first one who wielded her with her full power.

For Eleanor, that might really be a shocking thing.

"That.....shall we do it?"

"Un?"

"You can wield me with my full power right?"

Eleanor stood up.

She grinned and reached her right hand to the side.

And there, Eleanor—Demon Sword Eleanor appeared.

I've seen that many times when we were fighting. Eleanor can create a Demon Sword Eleanor that looks exactly like her.

"This is?"

"It is I as a sword. I tried to return, but although it feels troublesome, it would seem that I cannot completely return to a sword until this body is annihilated"

"Is that so?"

"Use me"

"Un?"

"Even if there was no connection to the other side, if you are able to wield me with full force, you should be able to create one or two tears in space"

"That, the other Eleanor didn't mention it at all"

"It would have been impossible for me who had been used to peace and had weakened power"

Eleanor showed another grin. Her smile was mixed with a feeling of superiority.

"I have reached the peak of my life. If you are able to fully wield my powers, slashing dimensions open is an easy thing"

"I see"

I nodded and took Demon Sword Eleanor in hand.

She really feels strong. I could tell clearly just by holding her hilt that her powers is at a different level.

"Do it"

"Yeah"

I gripped her hilt tightly.

I looked straight forward. I stared at one point in the space where nothing exists.

I concentrated all my powers to my right arm and swung down the Demon Sword.

It's an attack with all that I have. After the edge of the Demon Sword passed through, the space was torn apart.

"I did it"

"....."

"Eleanor, what's the matter?"

I peeked down at Eleanor who didn't show any reactions.

She looked spaced out, but suddenly started to panic after she regained herself.

"I-It's nothing!"

"Did it feel good being swung with full force?"

"——! That's not true at all! In the first place, just the mere level of this pleasure.....this pleasure....."

Her voice became smaller and smaller, and Eleanor started to fidget with a blushed face.

It was probably "that" good.

I wanted to push down Eleanor just like this right away, but that's for later.

I looked at the tear in the space. I could see the other side.

".....it's far"

"This is how it is if there is no connection"

Eleanor said after she regained her composure.

The tear in the space looked like a window, and the tear that connects to that

other world also looks like a window.

When we used Tanya's connection to open a tear in the space, the two windows were right next to each other.

But right now, they're a distance apart.

It looks like the distance between the windows were a street apart.

It would've been great if it was just that.

"It's heavy"

I reached out my hand through the space tear.

There is a gap between the two space tears. In the gap between them, I felt as if something was sticking around me.

It felt like water or maybe oil.

It feels like I'm moving my arm inside a space full of liquid.

Even more, it stings.

It's not water nor oil, it feels as if my arm is within lava.

"This.....it's impossible. Even I cannot pass through"

"Yosh. Let's go"

"Wait! Did you just hear me? I told you it's impossible even if it's me——Eii! Listen to me! Don't give me a piggyback ride like a kid!"

I ignored Eleanor who yelled even more and gave her a piggyback ride.

"A-Are you really planning to go?"

"Yeah"

"A-At least, wait for a little bit. I need to prepare my heart"

"Sorry, there's no time for that"

"Why! If it's this space tear, then you should create another one later——"

"It's impossible"

"Why!"

"It's impossible for my right arm"

"Eh?"

Eleanor looked at my right arm.

It's my right arm that was hanging from my shoulder.

"Y-Your arm——"

"You're amazing, as expected of your peak. My right arm was taken away with only a single swing. This is a first for me.

And so, creating another space tear is impossible, we can only return now"

".....I got it"

Eleanor nodded. It looks like she resigned to it.

I entered the space tear with a step and leaped at once.

I kicked the ground and leaped through the space tear.

Although I could've leaped that distance easily if it was normal, the space itself got on my way.

It was a place as if lava had stuck onto me. My jump became slower and slower, and finally stopped after reaching half the distance.

"Ku!"

I didn't only stop. I could feel my body slowly getting burnt, and even more, it feels as if I'm being crushed.

This isn't good, I need to hurry up and go to the other side.

And, at that instant. I felt hands on my back.

Two small hands. They're Eleanor's.

I could instantly tell that she's about to do something in this timing without even looking back at her.

"Stop, just grab onto me, Eleanor!"

"But, if this continues, you will.....but if I use my full strength and push you——"

"Just shut up and grab onto me!"

I shouted at her once again. I used my left arm that I'm able to move and grabbed onto Eleanor tightly.

"I'll break you in halves if you get away from me!"

Hearing my shout, Eleanor flinched.

It was only for an instant.

I could feel Eleanor's presence behind me. I could feel the emotions she have changing swiftly.

Finally, she took off her hands from my back, stuck her body onto mine, and wrapped her arms around me.

".....un"

It was a silent whisper that I would've been unable to hear if we weren't so close to each other, but I heard her clearly.

"U.....UOOOOOOOOOO!!!"

I swam through the space that felt like lava. I desperately stroked and kicked with my feet.

I struggled to move forward for even just a bit.

The way Eleanor held onto me got stronger and stronger. She clung to me tightly.

The tear in the space gradually became smaller. The time limit is close.

"M-Move!!!"

I desperately swam and reached out my hand.

My finger somehow caught on the tear of the space, and I pulled myself and Eleanor at once.

After we passed through, the space tear quickly became smaller, and it finally disappeared as if there was nothing there in the first place. We only made it just in time.

I was able to return from that space together with Eleanor.

Chapter 238 – Rendezvous with the Demon King

After we jumped out of the space tear, we were above the clouds.

At first, we were falling in a curve, but gradually, the speed of our drop increased.

"Release me while you can——"

I flicked Eleanor with a finger for saying that.

Because she has a physical body, the different feeling from when she's a Demon Sword is interesting.

Eleanor rubbed her reddened forehead and stared at me with a dumbfounded expression.



"Just grab onto me and don't let go. Your powers are almost exhausted

right?"

"Uu.....!"

"That's why, you should just stay put"

"....."

Eleanor got silent. Was she persuaded? Or did she give up?

Well, it's fine either way. We should find a way to land first.

The ground is rapidly approaching and our dropping speed is rapidly increasing as well.

We dropped from ten times the height from when I jumped off of Olivia's back before, so we were dropping at an unbelievable speed.

I still feel the damage I got from escaping through the space tear, so it's dangerous if I try to land as usual.

I thought for a second and held Eleanor—I held the Demon Sword Eleanor to a reverse grip.

I made a stance with that chunk of steel, and threw it with all I got just before we reached the ground.

I threw the sword as if I was throwing a spear towards the ground.

It hit the ground and created an explosion.

The blast spread out, offsetting most of our dropping speed.

We landed at the center of the explosion.

After that, I dropped down, laying on the ground while holding Eleanor in my arms.

I'm so tired, inconceivably tired.

This is the most exhausted I've been, just to escape through the space tear.

I looked up to the sky while holding Eleanor in my arms.

While the white clouds slowly passed by, Eleanor did not move an inch, quietly staying within my arms.

After a while, she said softly.

"It's the first time in my life that I've been protected by someone....."

"Is that so?"

"Do you see me as a woman who needs the protection of others?"

"Not at all. And adding to that, probably, you have never protected someone else"

"Correct. Umu. Protecting and being protected, such concept was irrelevant to me up until now"

After saying that, Eleanor became silent.

From her presence, I felt that she was choosing her words, so I waited for her to speak.

".....it's not bad at all"

"I see"

"My heart raced being protected by you. It felt as if my heart tightened, and my body felt as if it was going to be compressed.....ahh"

Eleanor showed a self-deprecating smile.

"This must be how it feels to fall in love"

Eleanor reached that conclusion by herself.

She probably knew it as knowledge, so she quickly reached that conclusion after experiencing it first hand.

"It doesn't feel bad at all. It's as if I became, human"

"I see"

"But, I do not wish to be protected"

The way she spoke changed. Up until then, she was speaking as if she was relishing the feeling, but now, she changed her tone into a strong one, as if to assert something.

And while she spoke with that strong tone, she escaped within my arms, and sat on top of me.

My view that only showed white clouds changed into her beautiful face.

Eleanor's beautiful face, her expression that was filled with a strong will, look down onto me.

"I would rather die than be protected"

"I thought so"

"What?"

Eleanor looked at me with doubt.

I took the Demon Sword that stabbed onto the ground beside me.

And while lying on the ground—while being mounted by Eleanor, I threw the sword.

I threw the sword straight to the sky.

Just like fireworks flew to the sky, the Demon Sword rose to the sky with a roaring sound. Then finally, it disintegrated, disappearing within the skies.

Eleanor's clone that she created herself, it was unable to endure my full strength, finally disintegrating.

It would be the same with an ordinary sword. There are only two weapons in this world that can endure my full strength.

And one of those, is Eleanor who is in front of me.

"The other you also told me. You told me to use you with all that I've got. I've never felt the concept of "protect" from you. It's the same with Hikari. Not to mention protecting your beloved daughter, you're even teaching her how a real Demon Sword should act"

"Of course. It is I after all"

Eleanor's strong demeanor ended with that.

As soon as she finished her words, hesitation, and a slight fear appeared within her eyes.

"Men.....they like weak and obedient women, right?"

"Being weak doesn't suit you"

"Eh.....?!"

"You don't need to be protected, nor you need to protect. The symbol of fear and massacre, the world's most evil Demon Sword, Eleanor. That you, is the most beautiful"

"Are you saying that seriously?"

"Do I look like I'm lying?"

Eleanor stared deep into my eyes.

Our eyes stared into each other, for a while.

Eleanor slowly shook her head.

"I wish.....I've met you sooner"

"Isn't that why I came? I came today, from hundreds of years in the future, just to meet you"

"I see.....I would be able to meet you after waiting for several hundreds of years huh. Fufu, I see, you probably came because of that. If you didn't, then I would be destroying everything in this world including myself by now"

"Probably so"

Eleanor who just gained her body looked very ominous.

She looked as if she despised all existence, seeming as if she could not help herself but destroy everything.

Probably, if I didn't stop her, then she would've been destroying anything and everything around the world.

And compared to that, the Eleanor right now feels so meek.

"Hey, y-you....."

"Un?"

Why is she suddenly stuttering?

While sitting on me, Eleanor blushed and seemed to have difficulties saying something.

"W-What do you think of this body? If it is too young and too unattractive, I

can do something——hya!"



Eleanor's voice became smaller and smaller, and hearing her words, I grabbed her wrist and exchanged the position of our bodies.

While she sat on me earlier, I am now pinning her to the ground.

And——we kissed.

I pinned her and blocked her lips with mine.

Eleanor widened her eyes to surprise.....but that was only for an instant.

She then closed her eyes and accepted my kiss.

We stopped kissing, and I stared at Eleanor inches away.

Eleanor opened her eyes and gave me a good look, then finally closed her eyes once again.

Under the blue sky, I took Eleanor, and turned her into my woman.

Chapter 239 – A Wonderful Adventure

Under the blue sky, Eleanor and I laid down on the ground close to each other.

Eleanor's body is small, small that I would feel like I would break her if I hug her tightly.

That body of hers laid down on top of me, and would hit my me in the chest from time to time.

"How dare you"

"Un?"

"How dare you make me your woman"

"You were such a good woman after all"

"No thanks nor apologies huh"

"Leaving aside thanking you, do I also need to apologize?"

"Of course you do"

Eleanor looked up to me while our body stuck to each other.

"Don't you think apologizing to a woman who is forced to wait for four hundred years, with only a moment of pleasure as her support, fair enough?"

"I see, in your perspective, you will need to wait for four hundred years huh"

When we came to this era, when Io saw Rodotos, she said that he was a character from four hundred years ago.

The pair ticket for a wonderful adventure.

I gained the rights to travel through space by winning the lottery, but that journey is about to end.

After it ended, Eleanor must continue to stay in this era.

"....."

"What's the matter? You're suddenly frowning. What are you thinking"

"I'll do something to take you to my era——ow!"

Eleanor pinched me.

It doesn't hurt as much as I said, it was literally just a pinch.

Rather than that, I looked at Eleanor who suddenly did that.

"What are you doing"

"It's punishment for your arrogance. You don't need to think of that"

"But——"

"What are you going to do if there were aftereffects if you take me to the future? If Hikari was not born because of that, how are you going to take responsibility?"

"Mu.....!"

She pointed out something I couldn't refute.

It's the thing called time paradox. During time travel, actions taken in the past would consequently affect the future.

Honestly, I really don't know what and how things would change up until now, but in the case when I take Eleanor with me, the Eleanor of "that" time will disappear, and there will be a possibility that Hikari would not be born.

And that is.....a little too.....

"I shall stay here. What, a mere four hundred years is not that long. It would quickly pass by as I played with five or six humans"

"Do it in moderation"

"I'll try to do that"

My pillow talk with Eleanor was not romantic even for flattery. But, it was really very like Eleanor, so I didn't hate going along with her.

"For starters, I'll start playing with that woman "

"That woman?"

"The woman who was the trigger when you first tore the dimensional wall. Her name was probably——"

"Are you talking about Tanya?"

"It's that woman. Now that's decided, I'll offer that Tanya woman a contract. After the contract ends, her soul will be unable to enter the heavens, eternally bounded in the earth, but that can't be helped"

"....."

"Hey hey, do it in moderation okay.....", but when I was about to say that, I somehow stopped myself.

Although she's saying it in a very roundabout way, Eleanor is telling me that she would protect Tanya for me.

That's why Tanya became a ghost—or an evil spirit huh.

"Thank you"

"No need to thank me. I told you right? It's just to kill time"

"I see"

"Also, Tanya might refuse you know? I am not omnipotent. I can only do things what a Demon Sword is able to. Tanya must suffer through the rest of her life"

.....ahh, it was like that huh.

I remembered the fortune teller, Akansa's words.

In Tanya's fate, "Painful and agonizing, a suffering as if you were in eternal hell is waiting for you".

And after overcoming it, she was told that there is "one part good and nine parts bad".

I disagreed with her nine bads.

Since she will meet me in the future, since she will become my woman, it would definitely be ten good.

I thought that her suffering through hell is the several hundreds of years after she turns into a ghost, but it might be pointing at Eleanor.

"What? Aren't you persuading me to do it in moderation, or be more

thoughtful of her?"

Eleanor looked up to me curiously while our body was stuck to each other.

"Wasn't she a woman you hold dear?"

"I'll make it up to her later. No, not only that. I will make her so happy later on, that she would forget everything that happened with you"

"Can you do that?"

"Of course"

I answered instantly.

Tanya is my woman. No matter what, I'll definitely make her happy.

While I was talking with Eleanor like that, with our bodies cuddling closely, I saw a shadow passing in the blue sky.

The shadow made a turn, then slowly landed.

It was Olivia in her dragon form.

"Finally here. I am also there"

"You can tell?"

"Yeah, I can tell it clearly. And, about Hikari too"

.....did she get, connected?

Finding out that Hikari is riding on Olivia, Eleanor and I stood up and wore our clothes.

At almost the same time we fixed ourselves, Olivia landed.

Io, Tanya, and Hikari got off her back. After everyone got off, Olivia returned to her human form as well.

Hikari ran up to us while hugging the Demon Sword Eleanor.

"Otou-san~!"

"Sorry, Hikari, I did something like throwing you. Were you okay?"

"Is Otou-san okay?"

"Sorry for making you worry"

".....this man, he apologized twice in an instant"

Standing beside me, Eleanor muttered while rolling her eyes.

"What, what do you mean by that?"

"I was just strangely impressed"

".....?"

Was there anything to be impressed for in our conversation earlier?

While feeling curious about it, I received the sword Eleanor from Hikari.

[It looks like you had fun last night]

"What, you can tell it too? Is it because it's yourself?"

[Nope, it's just that I saw a woman's face. The women that you take in as yours would always make that face]

"What kind of face?"

"Okaa-san, do you feel happy right now?"

Hikari asked the Eleanor in her human form, the Eleanor in this era. I was told "that kind of face" by the sword Eleanor.

"Umu, just decent"

"Is it because you were with Otou-san?"

"I don't mind recognizing that fact"

"I see～. Ehehe～"

"What?"

"Hikari is also happy if Otou-san and Okaa-san is lovey-dovey"

Hikari said that and showed an angelic smile.

And although she looks a bit stiff, Eleanor stroked Hikari's head.

That was, the family bonding I'm used to seeing in the lottery place.

At that instant, the Eleanor in her human form, and the Demon Sword Eleanor shone at the same time.

It was a bright light that swallowed the surroundings, it was a strong, blinding light.

"What? What's happening"

"Oi, you, push me"

"What?"

[Thrust me]

From outside and inside, the two Eleanors urged me the same thing.

Although I don't know what's happening, I thrust Eleanor horizontally.

After the human Eleanor stroked the blade for a while, she tore her own palm open using the blade.

"Okaa-san?!"

"Don't worry, Hikari. I am only passing my powers to the other me"

"Eh?"

"Starting now, I will need to kill time for several hundreds of years, and during that time, I do not need powers. It would be much better if my other self used it properly"

".....that's why our side's Eleanor was weaker than you huh"

I would sometimes feel strange about it.

The Eleanor in the previous era and the Eleanor of my era had a huge gap between their powers. It was not a small difference, but she only has about 60% to 70% of her powers.

Eleanor said that she was in her peak strength in this era, but I really wondered if the concept called "peak" or "limits" applies to Demon Swords.

And that answer to that is this.

The Eleanor of this era passed her powers to the Eleanor in the future era. And after that, she would meet me, with her powers weakened compared to now.

Eleanor passed her powers, and her body gradually turned transparent,

disappearing.

"Eleanor!"

"Don't worry. I do not have the need for a body anymore. I would only turn back to my original Demon Sword form"

".....I see"

"Rather, you should worry about yourself. From now on, I shall possess my full power. In other words, it will be the True Demon Sword Eleanor. Can you handle me?"

While disappearing, Eleanor smiled mischievously.

"That's something you don't have to worry about. I'm the only one who can handle you"

"Kuku, I'll look forward to that"

Eleanor turned around while smiling.

"You, the girl over there"

"Eh? M-Me?"

Io looked surprised for being called out.

"That attack of yours was impressive. To think that a human would seize the powers of lightning and use it to turn into lightning itself. The only humans who were able to surpass me is you, and that guy"

"I-I was, i-it was only for an instant, so....."

Io panicked.

Even after becoming an S-Rank Adventurer, a Great Wizard, she was still humble.

"There is no doubt that you possess the possibilities. I shall open your path"

"My path?"

Io tilted her head, and Eleanor slowly reached her hand to her.

From the tip of her hands that was about to disappear, a weak magic power was released.

The next instant, a dark lightning shot through Io.

"Kya!"

"Io!"

"Don't worry. With the magic powers I currently possess, it is only a minor trick. But, with this, you should now know, right?"

"Eh.....?"

".....ahh"

I was convinced.

I remembered a certain law in this world.

If one possesses the aptitude for the magic, you could learn it as long as you receive the magic into your body and survive.

And for having an aptitude multiplied 777x, I learned a lot.

And, a dark lightning.

Io undoubtedly possesses the aptitude for it. That proves Eleanor's actions.

"I shall grant you that magic. Use it as you wish"

"——yes!"

After leaving those words, Eleanor's appearance completely disappeared.

Her physical body disappeared, and instead, the Demon Sword Eleanor appeared, stabbed to the ground.

And, at the same time, my body lit at the same time as Io's.

"T-This is?"

"It's the same light when we came here!"

I thought that it was coming, but to think that it would be right now.

"Hikari!"

"Un!"

Hikari made a huge nod and returned to her Demon Sword form.

Me, Io, and Demon Sword Hikari.

The same group when we came to this era.

Eleanor powered up, and Io learned the dark lightning.

With that, our adventure ended, so as the light that shines on our bodies assert.

"Kakeru-san!"

"Human....."

Tanya and Olivia who were left behind.

I first approached Tanya.

Tanya looked as if she would cry any time now.

I placed a hand on her cheek, and kissed her.

"Do you remember Akansa's words?"

"Yes....."

"Overcome it. There will be ten good ahead"

"I understood"

Tanya smiled while holding her tears.

The ghost Tanya showed just her upper body from inside Eleanor, and made a guts pose to cheer on her past self.

After that, I looked towards Olivia.

She looked calm.

"This shall be our final farewell in this life, Human"

"Well, you're very frank about that"

"After all, time does not matter that much to us dragons"

"I see. See you in the next life"

"See you in the next life"

Olivia and I exchanged a kiss.

The next time we will meet is in her appearance when she reincarnated, the Chibi Dragon O-chan.

And that Hikari who gets along with O-chan parted with her friend by creating a wave on her blade.

The light became stronger and stronger. It enveloped me and Io.

We're returning with exactly the same feeling just like when we came.

As our vision darkens, I heard a voice.

"Kakeru-san.....it was an amazing adventure.....thank you"

After Io said that, I felt a soft feeling on my lips.

And just like that, our journey far into the past ended.

The Book Of Miu

Chapter 240 – A Capable Maid

After the light dissipated, we returned to my mansion.

It's the familiar mansion I'm used to seeing, and it feels like it's been a long time since I came here.

We are standing in the garden, the same place where we left.

"Did we.....return?"

"Let's test it"

I opened my Different Dimension Warehouse and took out my Warp Feather.

Using this item, I can teleport to places that I've visited before. However, it looks like it's limited to each era.

When we came to the past, I couldn't warp to the places I've been in the present.

I wrapped an arm around Io's waist and invoked to warp to Maraton's Spring.

The Warp Feather did not show a reaction.

Following that, I invoked to warp to Orycuto's Valley.

The scenery in front of me changed instantly. I arrived at Orycuto's Valley together with Io.

There are colorful rocks and boulders created by the surrounding magic powers here. It's the valley where the monster called Orycuto lives in.

"It looks like.....we're back in the present"

"I guess so. Look, he's running away"

"Ah! Orycuto"

At the place I'm pointing to, the lord of the valley, Orycuto, was running away from us desperately.

"Since he's running away like that, then he should know us. In other words, it's the Orycuto in our era"

"That's true. How nostalgic"

"Try dropping a lightning on him"

"Eh?"

Io looked at me with a surprised face. "Orycuto didn't do nothing though.....", was written on her face.

"The power you got from Eleanor, I want to know if you were able to bring it here"

"I see. Understood"

Io nodded and after taking a few steps away from me, she raised her magic staff.

Her magic powers rose, her clothes fluttered in the air.

"Eleanor's Dark Lightning!"

After she chanted, she pointed her magic staff towards Orycuto.

A dark lightning fell from the sky, landing on Orycuto. Although the lord of this valley is virtually immortal, his only weakness is lightning. With that single stroke of dark lightning, half of its body melted.

"A-Amazing....."

The one who used the magic was the most surprised seeing its power.

"It looks more powerful than your Hundred Lightning Array"

"Yes.....to think that it was such a strong magic spell.....is it okay to receive such thing?"

"Just receive it thankfully. The stronger the magic spell, the more it consumes magic power. If you can cast it, then no one would complain even if it's something you got from another person"

"Yes"

Io nodded submissively. She stared intently at her hand.

She looks as if she could not believe that it was really her own power.

I took her with me and warped back to my mansion.

At almost the same time we returned, there was a knock on the door.

"Master, are you here?"

It's Miu's voice. How nostalgic.

"I am. Enter"

"Please excuse me"

Miu entered the room and as soon as she saw my face, she looked blank.

"What's the matter, Miu"

"Eh? Ah, it's nothing. There's a visitor for Io-san. It's Agnes-san and Julia-san"

"Agnes and Julia is here?"

"Let them in"

"I understood"

Miu bowed and after taking another look at my face, she left the room.

What's up with her? Is there something in my face?

And when I was thinking about that, Agnes and Julia entered the room.

The girls in Io's party. Agnes is carrying a heavy sword while wearing rough clothes, and Julia looks like a modest and neatly dressed priestess.

"We have been searching for you, Nee-san"

"Onee-sama, you were here"

The two girls quickly ran to Io.

"I'm sorry, Agnes, and Julia too. I've been away for a long time"

Because of our time travel, Io apologized to the two since we were out on a wonderful adventure, but the two looked back at her with a puzzled look.

"What are you saying, Nee-san. We met yesterday right?"

"Eh? Yesterday?"

"Yes.....we have just finished the quest we received from Her Highness Princess Helene with Onee-sama....."

"Isn't that, the day before we left....."

""Eh?""

Agnes and Julia let out a voice at the same time and tilted their heads.

Io looked at me with a face of confusion.

I see, it was like that huh.

"We probably returned to the time right after we left. It's time travel after all. It's a common thing"

"I-It's something common huh"

"Yeah"

It's a common thing. Like what happened to Urashima Tarou.

But of course, I didn't tell her that the opposite is also a common thing.

But, I see. The days we spent on the past doesn't matter, we just returned as soon as we left.

That is quite, convenient for many reasons.

"Rather than that, Nee-san. We have a quest"

"Quest?"

"It's an S-Rank subjugation quest from the Guild. We can't deal with it with just the two of us, so we would like to ask Onee-sama to come with us"

"S-Rank subjugation.....that sounds difficult....."

While Io was muttering like that, she glanced at me.

The Adventurer Guild's quests have different levels of difficulty even in the same rank.

A subjugation quest is literally defeating something, so of course, it has the highest difficulty within the same rank.

And if it is an S-Rank subjugation quest, you could say that it is a quest of the

highest difficulty.

I understand why Io would feel worried.

"Go"

"Eh?"

"Go and show your strength"

I said that and gestured a lightning falling from the sky using a finger.

Io saw that and took a sharp breath.

Eleanor's dark lightning. I told Io to master that skill and show everyone her strength, and Io understood.

"I understood, I'll go now"

"Alright"

Io took Agnes and Julia with her with a confident face.

Although it's true that the danger in accepting an S-Rank subjugation quest is high, Io should be fine.

[Even if it was only for an instant, she surpassed me and even learned a skill from me]

Eleanor who was silent ever since we returned said.

[And speaking about skills, there's another one. Hikari]

[Un, I'll try it~]

After Hikari said that cheerfully, her blade faintly shone.

Soon after, one drake was summoned.

"I see, just like how it was with Io, you also brought them here"

[Exactly. Hikari, can you turn its appearance into a human?]

[I can do it~]

The summoned drake immediately turned into a human, more specifically, a soldier.

It's a skill that Eleanor taught Hikari in the past, a skill that was also used on

the battlefield.

Just like Io, she was able to use the skill that she learned in the past even after returning to the present. Hikari also showed powerups.

I felt happy about that, but——

[Good job, Hikari. You should be able to do it now]

[What can I do～?]

[Umu, that is.....]

Eleanor's voice became silent.

The Demon Sword's voice that echoes inside my head. Is it because I'm not hearing it using my strengthened ears? Unusually, I was unable to hear what she was saying.

[Un, I got it! Otou-san, wait for a while okay～]

After Hikari said that, she returned to her human form and trotted out of the room.

"Hey, Hikari——she left already..... What was that about?"

[You'll find out soon. I taught Hikari that technique for this]

Eleanor only said that and became silent.

Although I could somewhat tell she's probably enjoying something, but what is it?

I got curious, but since Eleanor is not willing to talk about it, she probably won't tell me even if I force her.

And Hikari told me to wait for a while, then that is what I'll do.

I sat down on the bed.

I might be a little bit tired.

Traveling to the past was unexpectedly exhausting.

Maybe I should rest early today. But when I was thinking like that, Hikari returned.

"I'm back, Otou-san～"

"Myu～"

Hikari was carrying Chibi Dragon with a hug.

It's Hikari and Chibi Dragon's combination I haven't seen for a while.

The heartwarming scene of the two of them together is really effective to my tired body.

"Welcome back. What's the matter, bringing her with you"

"You'll know soon. O-chan, are you ready～?"

"Myu～, myu～"

Chibi Dragon looked up to Hikari while crying myu～ myu～.

"Are they going to do something?", I thought so I waited.

Hikari put Chibi Dragon on the ground. After that, she got on her knees and matched her eyes with Chibi Dragon.

Chibi Dragon and Hikari stared at each other. Soon after, Hikari's body released a faint light.

The light repeatedly blinked and enveloped Chibi Dragon.

What's going on? This feels familiar.

And when I was recalling what it was, Chibi Dragon's appearance disappeared.

"Hikari?"

"Wait just a bit more okay～?"

Hikari said that and groaned cutely like "Mumumumu～", with closed eyes.

And then, Chibi Dragon was summoned. Just like how the drakes did.

[This is the real part]

"Un! Hikari will do her best～!"

"Real part? What do you mean"

[I taught that technique to Hikari for this]

Eleanor said that and got silent again.

Hikari's small body released light once again and that light enveloped Chibi Dragon.

After the light flashed, the one standing there was,

"Huh? This is.....areere～?"

"Olivia?!"

"Human?! But why? It's still a long time before I grow, why?"

".....it was like that huh"

I looked at Eleanor.

It's for this that she taught Hikari the Demon Sword's skill to summon the drake soldiers and change their appearance.

Hikari's best friend, Chibi Dragon.

The Dragon King Olivia who wished to continue living just to meet me, even becoming a Red Dragon and reincarnate.

She entered the household(kenzoku) of a Demon Sword, enabling her to be able to return to her former form immediately.

".....ah! It was like that huh"

"As expected, you noticed it too"

"I should've realized it the instant Hikari learned this skill"

"Sorry～, Okaa-san told me to keep it a secret"

[Kukuku, what a nice surprise it is, right?]

Well, yeah. I didn't think we would get reunited like this.

I looked at Olivia, and Olivia looked back at me.

The Dragon King's eyes teared up and she looked as if she would cry any time now.

"I really missed you!"

Olivia said and jumped into my arms——but.

Puff!, there was a sound as if the air leaked, and Olivia returned to Chibi Dragon halfway.

When she entered my arms, she completely returned to Chibi Dragon, and I felt like my pet dog jumped onto me.

"What's going on?"

"Arere～? I thought I could return O-chan a little bit longer"

"It lasted a long time with the drake soldiers right?"

[Well, the tens of seconds is the limit since she is a Dragon King. Hikari, you need to work harder]

"That's why, huh"

[By the way, if it was me, I could make her last long enough to have a “match” with you]

"As usual, you're really competitive when it comes to Demon Sword's matters"

I felt that it was a bit funny.

Chibi Dragon.....Olivia cried myu～myu～ in my arms with a sad face.

I stroked her head.

"Don't rush, I'm here with you"

I told her that.



Hikari carried Chibi Dragon with a hug and left the room.

After having a contract, she is now a part of Demon Sword Hikari's household, but their relationship didn't change.

Hikari and Chibi Dragon, they're still best friends.

I was left inside my room.

I feel a bit tired after all.

Although it was not even a day in this present era, I had a long journey in the

past.

Because of that, my exhaustion appeared all at once.

[You should rest now for today]

"I'll do that"

"I should just sleep now——", but when I was thinking of that.

There was a light knock on the door.

"Enter"

I answered and Miu entered.

My slave maid is carrying something using a golden platter.

"What's the matter, Miu"

"This, it's a fragrance I received from Delfina-sama. It really works on fatigue"

"You got something like that from her? I mean, a present from Delfina huh.
That sounds expensive"

"Yes. With just this single piece, it looks like it is as expensive as our mansion"

"That much?! What kind of fragrance is that"

"I was told, "keep yourself healthy for your master" when I received it"

"She unexpectedly kind.....well, probably not"

[Umu, it's that Delfina. It's probably an upfront investment for something]

"She probably wants Miu. I won't give her though"

And while Eleanor and I were saying that, Miu came to the side of the bed while carrying the platter, and lit the fragrance.

The fragrance quickly dispersed with smoke, delivering a pleasant scent.

"Miu?"

"Uhm, it's because Master looked more tired than usual"

"——!"

I was surprised.

I see. That's why Miu looked at me twice when she left the room earlier.

[An impressive maid. To think that she is able to notice something about you that no one else did]

"Of course. Miu is the best maid in the world"

"Fuee?!"

Miu who can't hear Eleanor's voice let out a surprised voice.

And that Miu looked so lovely.

I gestured to her to come near me while sitting on the bed.

"Come here, Miu"

"But, Master is tired"

"That's why. I'll MofuMofu you while lying on the bed"

"——! Yes!"

Miu waved her tail and came to me happily.

I embraced her and dropped down onto the bed.

The fragrance quickly filled the room, and while feeling my body relax,

I continued to MofuMofu Miu.

Chapter 241 – The Golden Lottery

After resting for a night, I took Eleanor and Hikari with me to the lottery place.

And there, as usual, Eleanor is in her human form.

"It's also been a while coming here. Although only a day or two have passed"

"Umu, it feels like it has been five months since we came here"

Eleanor said while standing with an air of composure.

This girl.....she's somewhat.....

"Hoe~Okaa-san, you look a bit more grown up~?"

It looks like Hikari also felt the same thing.

Eleanor stood with natural calmness.

Although her looks didn't change at all, whether it is the air around her or the impression she gives, it was a little bit different.

"Of course. After all, I am not a virgin anymore"

"Is that so~?"

"Umu. Right?"

Eleanor looked at me with a grin.

In the past, I made love with Eleanor, with Eleanor of the past.

And that Eleanor——she passed her powers to this Eleanor.

Later on, I heard that she also received her memories at that time.

In other words, this Eleanor “remembers” that time.

"I see.....that's why Okaa-san looks so pretty"

"Exactly"

"Okaa-san's amazing~!"

"Hmph....."

"Uhm.....although this will be the nth time I'm saying this, please don't bring your strange family bonding scene here"

While Hikari hugged Eleanor and Eleanor stroked her daughter's head with a smile, the lottery staff appeared with a meaningful stare as always.

"Yo, it's been a while"

"It hasn't been that long though? Rather than that, please stop that"

"Is it really that strange? Is it wrong for a daughter to admire her mother's beauty?"

"I'm not talking about that"

The staff pouted her lips.

"Would a mother normally tell her daughter that she's not a virgin anymore? I mean, that's a premise that is too normal it's impossible to even think of it. Did she give a virgin birth or came out from her armpit or something....."

"It is not strange at all if Hikari becomes a messiah though"

"The way you're doting on your daughter is even better than that....."

The staff released a deep sigh, then after regaining her self, she looked at me.

"Welcome, would you like to draw the lottery today?"

"Yeah. Can I use this?"

I took out the golden lottery ticket.

It's the golden lottery ticket that I picked up in the past era. It's the golden lottery ticket that I picked up after meeting Tanya, Olivia, Althea, and Eleanor, the women who are connected from the past to the present.

The staff who saw that said.

"It will be a limited lottery"

"Limited huh, what kind of lottery is it?"

"It's called First Draw Lottery"

"First Draw Lottery?"

"In short, it's that lottery you drew before you teleported to this world. You can draw from that lottery once again"

"Isn't that, the one with the 777x multiplier or tentacles"

"Yes, you can draw from there. This time, you can use it to another person as you'd like. Of course, you can also use it to yourself. Ah! I'll say this to be sure. This time, you can only draw once"

After the staff said that, Eleanor showed interest.

"A lottery where that ability of yours might appear huh"

"Seems like it"

"Is there anything else?"

"Let me remember....."

I recalled about that time.

At that time, I was allowed to draw as much as I want.

There was the one that would turn you into a fire-breathing man.

There's also Sage, and Berserker as well. Other than that, ability multipliers like 2x, 3x, and 10x.

"Within those you mentioned, the tentacles sounds the most interesting"

"If so, I'll give it to you if we draw it"

"No need. I can create tentacles myself. It is a basic ability of a Demon Sword"

When Eleanor said that, Hikari looked surprised with widened eyes.

"Really? Can Hikari grow tentacles too?"

"Of course. You are my daughter after all. Although you would need a bit of training"

"Hikari will learn! It's the etiquette of the Demon Swords after all~"

"Umu. I'll teach you next time"

"Hikari's tentacles huh. It must be cute"

I imagined it for a moment.

The lovely Hikari creating tentacles.

I don't know if she will do it in her Demon Sword form or in her human form—it might be with both—but there's no doubt it will be cute.

"Please, stop that strange family bonding scene.....what in the world are you saying.....what cute tentacles from your daughter....."

The staff started muttering about something while she prepared the lottery machine.

If I'm correct, it should be the one I drew from in my previous world.

But, this thing huh~.

Honestly, it doesn't feel that precious anymore.

No, I mean, it's true that the prizes are strong. Each of them could be called as cheat skills.

But, I have drawn many times and chose all abilities 777x in the end. I don't think that it's that precious after doing all that.

"Don't think too much"

Did she saw through me? Eleanor smiled with a grin.

"Just draw as usual, and give it to one of your women. Although it might be a useless thing for you, but it should not be for those women, right?"

".....that's true"

It's exactly as Eleanor said.

I stopped worrying about it and approached the lottery machine.

I placed my hand on the handle and lightly turned it.

*GaraGaraGara.....*Poton!**

KaranKaranKaran, the handbell rang.

"Congratulations! It's[Puppet Master]"

It doesn't sound like I need it, but it's an interesting ability.

Chapter 242 – Battle Between Three Sides

Under the blue sky, in the Five Noble Titled Residence's annex.

In the large open space for training, I'm sitting on a chair placed on top of a platform, looking down to the ground.

In that large open space, there are two groups.

One is the two hundred slave soldiers led by Nana.

At first, they were women who did not have the will to train, only doing things they want to, but currently, they show organized movements in Nana's command.

Although there is only two hundred of them, they are an elite group able to challenge a thousand or two head-on.

The other group is the one hundred drake soldiers protecting Hikari and Chibi Dragon.

These one hundred lesser dragons are the Demon Sword's servants brought from the past.

Although their individual strength is weak, as long as Hikari is around, they can be resummoned almost infinitely.

The two groups are clashing against each other in a mock battle, and I'm watching that from the platform.

[Hikari's side is being pushed]

"That's true. Both their numbers and skill are lacking. If they couldn't be infinitely resummoned, those one hundred drakes would've been instantly massacred and it's the end"

[It's just starting]

As soon as Eleanor said that, the body of Chibi Dragon who was beside Hikari shone.

Her body was turned into light particles in an instant, and after being absorbed into Hikari's body, she was summoned just like the drake soldiers.

This time, it was a giant dragon.

She was almost the same when she was a Red Dragon when I fought her, however, her body is a little bit smaller, and her body color is not red.

Hikari summoned Olivia the Dragon.

As expected of the ex-Dragon King. As soon as Olivia appeared, they immediately pushed back. The slave soldiers were being defeated one next to the other, and Nikki, Neora, and the other platoon leaders are somehow maintaining the frontlines.

And Olivia led the drake soldiers to charge——but, Nana jumped high from the slave soldier's side.

Nana who was giving commands from the back until now swung her sword and challenged Olivia.

Olivia blocked Nana's sword with her claw.

A pressure that could be felt with one's will appeared with their clash and I could even feel it from this far.

Nana released slashes one next to the other just like a storm. Every time she slashes, there was the effect of the 100% additional attack, making the space tremble twice with each slash.

Olivia used her huge body, her scales harder than steel, and even used her enormous amount of magic powers to fight against Nana head-on.

".....they're about equal, huh"

[It looks that way. But if we are talking about the potential, she might exceed Olivia in the future]

"You won't consider Olivia growing too?"

[Hmm? Do you think she will? That a woman who has lived for hundreds of years improve?]

"I dunno, but it's better that way"

[Kukuku, it looks like your bad habit appeared again]

What bad habit, how rude. I just believe that women who improve themselves would be better women.

Nana has grown a lot since I've met her, and on the other hand, Olivia died once and reincarnated, so she doesn't look stronger even compared to when we just met in the past.

I'm just saying that it would be great if she would grow too.

[Leaving aside whether she would show growth or not, it looks like she reached her limit for now]

"Mu?"

As soon as Eleanor said that, Olivia's body shrank.

She was gradually being pushed by every slash Nana made, looking as if she was a different person earlier from how she's losing.

It's not only Olivia. The drake soldiers were also at a disadvantage.

The soldiers of both sides continued their battle while Nana and Olivia faced off one on one to their side, so just like at the beginning, the drake soldiers were being defeated only to be resummoned, but here, the resummoning stopped.

And eventually, the last drake soldier was defeated and the slave soldiers surrounded Hikari.

And to the side, Nana is also overwhelming Olivia.

[Hikari's powers is at its limit]

"Hikari's? Didn't it last longer when we were in the past?"

[Summoning a stronger being consumes more power. It's a natural thing, right?]

"She got exhausted quickly because she summoned Olivia huh"

I looked at Hikari from a distance and confirmed that she looks a bit fatigued. She is breathing with her shoulders as if she had just finished running a marathon.

[If it was me, I can summon Olivia five times]

"Don't appeal yourself just because you saw a chance. That's too petty since you're against Hikari"

[Although Hikari is cute, I cannot lose to her as a Demon Sword]

Eleanor's tone was quite serious.

This girl who is more of a doting parent than me, when "as a Demon Sword" is added, she would show a strong competitiveness.

[You are far more of a doting parent than me]

"That's not true"

I said and stood up from the chair. Hikari is of course the world's cutest daughter, but I haven't done anything that would allow anyone to call me a doting parent.

[Well, being ignorant is also a sin though]

"Whatever you say—change training!"

I shouted and the slave soldiers who were surrounding Hikari flinched all at once.

"Protect the VIP from the enemy plotting to kidnap"

"All troops! Protect Hikari-sama!"

Nana who instantly understood my intention gave command.

The movements of the slave soldiers changed. The two hundred soldiers who surrounded Hikari as if to declare checkmate, suddenly created defensive formation to protect the King.

I just stood there unmoving.

Instead, three shadows appeared from behind me and charged towards the slave soldiers.

It's the human-sized straw puppets that I ordered to make beforehand.

It was made with simplicity. However, the straw puppets moved their head, body, and limbs in synchrony.

Those straw puppets attacked the slave soldiers.

The straw puppet in the spearhead swung its heavy sword. One of the straw puppets in the back used lightning magic as support fire, and the other used support magic to support the other puppets.

"T-These movements is——!"

"Io-san?!"

A shout of confusion was raised from the slave soldiers.

That's right. The three straw puppets are respectively, Io, Agnes, and Julia.

Their power, speed, and the magic they're using are mostly reproduced.

If you leave aside their appearance as straw puppets, it's infinitely close to Io's party itself.

Puppet Master.

I'm using the skill that I won using the golden lottery ticket and manipulated the straw puppets.

By the way, it's not like I became the skill's owner.

Just like when I was able to draw as many times I would like before I teleported to this world, I was told that I could try to use the skill once as a trial version.

That's why I tried using it and decide who I'll give it to later.

"Don't panic! We will fight against famous adventurer parties sooner or later!"

The slave soldiers panicked, but calmed down with a shout from Nana.

Neora headed towards the Agnes Puppet who is a complete power fighter and nullified her strengths by parrying to the left and right.

Io Puppet dropped a lightning to help Agnes Puppet, but a platoon made up of twenty soldiers created a magic barrier.

The magic spell that was at the level of Io's lightning was blocked by a magic barrier made by twenty soldiers.

While that happened, the first platoon led by Nikki charged and separated Io Puppet from Julia Puppet. The two puppets that were not good at melee combat was overwhelmed.

Io's party was defeated by the slave soldiers.

"Thank goodness.....we somehow won"

"This, it was His Excellency controlling them right? So amazing....."

"His Excellency can also do such thing huh"

After the battle, the slave soldiers felt relieved and said that.

Some of them were looking at me with glistening eyes, so I'll "take care" of them later.

[It would not be like this if it were the real thing]

"Of course. Io is becoming stronger and stronger after all"

[However, the Puppet Master skill, if you can use it to this extent, wouldn't it be better if you just use it yourself?]

"If I use it, then I would instinctively make the puppets move just like my women"

[So what?]

"Rather than doing that, it's incomparably better if I just stay together with my women. If I control the puppets, they would only move in a manner I know, but their originals would show movements that I've never seen nor experienced before"

[That somewhat makes sense yet somewhat doesn't, but well, if it's you're saying so, then fine]

Eleanor got convinced at the least.

I understood what would the Puppet Master skill does.

It enables you to manipulate things named as "puppets", making them do things that you can do yourself.

Since I was hit by Io's lightning before, I could use it. Agnes's movements are

simple so it's easy to copy them. And in Julia's puppet's case, I don't need to control it that much, only using support magic to the others so it's quite easy.

Everything they did was something I could do. That's why I was able to do what I did earlier.

If I were to will it, I could just use a puppet while relaxing and take care of myself.

It's pretty much like that.

If one master it, it is really a cheat skill. It is virtually making a clone of yourself.

Who should I give this to?

"Master"

"n?"

I heard a voice from below the platform.

A beastkin maid with lovely ears and fluffy tail. Miu Mi Myuu.

Our house's capable made that takes care of the mansion just by herself.

Chapter 243 – Maid Training

Miu looked up to me with her usual lovely face and said.

"A visitor has arrived"

"Visitor? Which room?"

The reason why I'm asking that is because my mansion has two drawing rooms. The visitors would be led to one depending on their nature.

The criteria is simple. It's whether it's my enemy or not. Miu is the one who decides that.

Well, it's not like I asked her if that's the case, but it's definitely is.

That's why I asked her which room, but Miu's answer was more direct.

"It's Delfina-sama"

"I see"

Thinking that she would've guided Delfina to the drawing room for my allies, I jumped off the platform and headed to the mansion.

I left the training to Nana. Nana should do it well even if I don't say anything to her.

I returned to the mansion and came to the drawing room for those who are not my enemy.

Inside was Delfina—and another young woman.

Delfina leaned her back to the sofa, while the woman stood behind her with a straight back and hands together.

I passed in front of Delfina and sat facing her with a table between us.

"How are you? Are you profiting recently?"

"It is all thanks to you. It looks like Malonei would be treated as a special administrative region soon"

"Is that so?"

"It is virtually a leased territory. I will make a country within a country. Though it will be too small to be called a country"

"A mini country huh. That reminds me of Monaco or Vatican"

"Although those are places I've never heard of, it must be exactly as Kakeru-sama thinks of"

Delfina smiled sweetly yet undauntingly.

She was already amazing when we met for the first time, but recently, she's growing even more.

She might be building a kingdom from scratch using the power of money. That's more amazing than an army and creating it using military power.

"You're getting more and more amazing"

"No, it is still not enough. I need to muster more and more wealth. I need to muster more and more wealth, until Kakeru-sama would become desperate and do anything to earn money to buy me along with my amassed wealth. Until then, it is absolutely insufficient"

"How greedy"

"Do you dislike that?"

"No, I love it"

My promise with Delfina. About me buying her everything.

She is increasing her assets for that. She would raise her value higher and wishes me to buy her when it reaches its peak.

It's a rather strange relationship even within my harem, but both Delfina and I continued that relationship because it is good.

"By the way, I was curious since earlier. The woman behind you, have I met her before?"

I said and looked at the woman.

It's really like that, I think I've seen her before.

And the reason why I'm asking that is because I think I've seen her in a

different place without Delfina.

If it was Delfina's subordinate, I am familiar with most of them so I don't need to ask, but that doesn't seem like it so I became curious.

"Isn't it in Her Majesty Queen Calamba's place?"

"Now that you've mentioned it. I think I saw her in Rica's place"

"Introduce yourself"

When Delfina said that, the woman took a step forward and bowed nervously.

"I-It is my pleasure to meet you. I am Colaria Lanmari Calamba"

"Lanmari? And Calamba?"

I furrowed my brows and tilted my head.

Lanmari is Delfina's surname and Calamba, without needing to say it, Rica's surname in the Calamba Kingdom.

The young woman in front of me named herself with those two surnames.

"What does this mean?", I looked at Delfina.

"She is my child with Her Majesty the Queen"

"You two were in that kind of a relationship?"

"If so, then what would you do?"

"I'll make love with you together on the same day. It is worth it petting women who are getting along really well with each other"

"Kakeru-sama is as usual"

Delfina showed a graceful smile then told me Colaria's story.

She was a slave working in a merchant's mansion but that merchant became bankrupt recently, so seeing her being disposed of as property, Rica and Delfina got interested in her at the same time.

And there, they decided not to compete for her, and since that was the case, they would educate her with the two of them doing half of each other's work.

"You're doing such an interesting thing"

"It's the same with Kakeru-sama. Did you not raise Her Highness Selene as well?"

"I see"

I stared at Colaria.

Delfina and Rica value her enough to allow her to use their names and Delfina mentioned Selene as comparison.

That means, Colaria is also intelligent.....they judged her as an intelligent woman.

"Leaving you aside, since Rica is involved means.....you brought her to me to finish it up huh"

Rica gathered beauties in her harem.

Nominally, it is the Queen's harem, but she made that harem to please me.

Honestly, I can make my harem myself, and I would seduce beauties that I like myself, but Rica looked very lively and beautiful as she did that, so I let her do it her way.

With that, I guessed that Colaria is probably like that as well.

"That will be in the future. She is still in the middle of her development"

"Then what did you bring her for?"

"For a while, can you allow her to work in Kakeru-sama's mansion?"

"Here?"

Delfina silently nodded.

"If possible, it would be the best if she became the subordinate of Kakeru-sama's maid.....Miu"

"In short, let her train here huh"

"Yes. Thinking ahead, I would like her to see first hand how a true maid works"

"You're awfully praising Miu"

"Does Kakeru-sama think the otherwise?"

"Nope? I thought that I'm the only one who knows how amazing Miu is"

"If Kakeru-sama really thinks so, then that would be one of the few mistakes Kakeru-sama made. Even after you bought two hundred slaves, the only maid in this mansion is still just that maid alone.....nonetheless, the mansion was being maintained without problems—she is doing the work needed to be done by tens of servants perfectly. If anyone sees that, they would easily notice how capable she is"

"I see, that's really my mistake"

Although Delfina told me that, I didn't feel bad about it.

"What do you think?"

"Alright. Instead, I have a condition"

"Please pray tell"

"Since I'll be taking care of their "daughter", the parent must give compensation, right?"

I said it jokingly and Delfina smiled sweetly and replied.

""Rica's" preparations are completed. If you take me to her, then I can guarantee that you will be well "compensated""

"I see"

I feel like I'm doing a pro-wrestler's acting.

They expected me to react like this, and I've also expected that they have prepared, so I asked for it.

Predetermined harmony, it's something like pro-wrestling.

"Miu"

I raised my voice to call her. Miu immediately entered the drawing room.

"With Rica and Delfina's referral, we will have her as a maid for a while. Miu should teach her"

"Her Majesty and Delfina-sama.....I understood!"

Miu clenched her lovely fists in front of her chest and showed her fighting spirit.

"Well then, I'll be going to Rica's place with Delfina now. I'll leave the rest to you"

"Yes, please take care"

"P-Please take care"

Seen off by Miu and Colaria, I used my Warp Feather, and warped to the palace where Rica is waiting with Delfina.



In the drawing room where Kakeru and Delfina disappeared, Colaria who was left behind was stunned.

They are, of course, her benefactors for saving her, but more than that, Rica is the absolute ruler of a kingdom, and Delfina is a great merchant whose wealth equals that of a kingdom.

And that man named Kakeru who would make them "compensate" with their bodies.

Although Colaria has heard the stories, she thought that he might really be a man that surpasses all of her imaginations.

Chapter 244 – The Most Important Job (Side Miu Colaria)

After Kakeru left with Delfina, Colaria faced Miu once again.

"Please take care of me, Miu-san"

"Oh no, you can just call someone like me without honorifics"

"I can't do that. I was told by Lanmari-sama to watch and learn from Miu-san. Miu-san is my teacher"

"Teacher?! I-I'm not that amazing of a person"

Miu was startled. Being a person with a timid personality, she is not used to being flattered.

"Also, I'm a slave, so. I do not have the rights to be addressed like that by Colaria-sama who received her name from Her Majesty and Delfina-sama"

"I was also a slave"

"Eh?"

Miu became even more surprised. She stared at Colaria with widened eyes.

"1-Kre slave.....do you know what that means?"

"Yes, they are slaves that were sold many times"

Colaria nodded.

She was once a slave who was bought by another merchant and work in his mansion.

After that merchant became bankrupt, she became a very cheap 1-Kre slave because of the law, and at that time, she was found by Rica and Delfina who wanted her at the same time.

Although she now possesses a name from both of them, she had spent a long time being a slave, she is still unable to get rid of her habits during that time.

"I was that 1-Kre slave. That's why, I am not good enough to be called with a -

sama honorific. Also"

"Also?"

"Between slaves, their positions are differentiated depending on their master's. I am Rica-sama and Delfina-sama's slave. Miu-san is Kakeru-sama's slave. Miu-san has a higher position"

"Auu....."

Miu could not deny that.

Leaving herself aside, Miu is unable to deny it if their masters were mentioned.

She respects Kakeru. She reveres and loves him from the bottom of her heart.

No matter what kind of circumstances they are talking about, she is unable to talk bad about Kakeru.

And that, it caused a contradiction with her condescending personality.

Because of Miu's personality, she would only condescend. But Colaria is different.

After receiving a specialized education from Rica and Delfina, she is able to act suitably to the situation.

She is able to use different means, thoughtful enough to create an excuse.

".....if you don't mind, how about calling each other with our names? We're both slaves after all"

"Y-Yes! If it is that"

"I'll be in your care, Miu"

"Please take care of me as well. C-Colaria"

Even so, Miu was still stiff.

Colaria felt doubtful.

About what Delfina told her and about being taken to this place.

"What do I need to learn from Miu?" she thought.

She does not mean to deny the idea of Delfina who she owes a huge gratitude, but Colaria started to have doubts about coming here.



Miu's job. It is very orthodox as a maid.

She cleans the mansion, washes the clothes, and prepares the meal.

Each of them were not unique nor special.

Because of that, Colaria became more and more doubtful.

Although it is amazing that she is doing all of those jobs on top of doing it (usually) just by herself, but since there were not many residents in this mansion, Colaria thought that she is able to do that much.

If so, then why?

"Ah"

While they were hanging the laundry, Miu suddenly stopped working and looked towards the mansion.

"What's the matter, Miu?"

"It's a visitor"

"Visitor?"

"I will go and welcome"

Miu left her work unfinished and returned to the mansion.

After she returned to the mansion, a knock was heard using the knocker in the front door.

Miu opened the heavy, thick door. A man with slit eyes wearing expensive attire was standing there.

"Good day to you. My name is Joseph Mickis. I have come to ask an audience from Yuuki-sama"

The man showed an amicable smile with a respectful demeanor.

"I have here a referral letter from Her Highness the Prime Minister Princess of the Aegina Kingdom"

He showed an envelope sealed with an extravagant seal.

If one were to mention Aegina Kingdom's Prime Minister Princess, it is the ruler of the kingdom, a position concurrently held by the current first princess Selene.

Colaria knew that by staying on Rica's side. She also knows that Selene is also one of Kakeru's women.

And that visitor came with a referral letter written by that Selene. Colaria thought that he was not someone simple.

However, Kakeru is not around so she started thinking about what they should do.

"Understood. Please follow me"

"Eh?"

Colaria was surprised. Miu did not mind her and invited the man inside the mansion without taking the envelope.

She guided the man to a drawing room—a different room from the one Delfina and Colaria were guided to.

And after saying "please wait for a while", she left the room.

"Miu, is it alright inviting him in? Kakeru-sama is not around"

"If it is Master, then he have already returned earlier"

"Eh?"

"Master returned with Rica-sama and Delfina-sama"

"No way, how did you know?"

"I can tell immediately who is inside the mansion. Hikari-sama have also returned and entered the bath together with Olivia-chan"

Colaria was surprised by Miu who said that while walking, as if it was natural.

She was shocked that Miu even grasps that information.

No, however, that might be the ideal for a maid.

It is natural for a maid that manages the mansion to be able to find out who is

inside the mansion with or without the presence of her master.

Colaria somewhat understood what Delfina was talking about a little.

"But, is it alright letting him in just like that? After all, since Kakeru-sama is together with Her Majesty and Lanmari-sama, they are doing "that" right?"

"Un, but it's a bit dangerous person, so"

"Dangerous?"

"Probably Master's enemy"

"Enemy?!"

Colaria became even more shocked by Miu who declared that confidently.

That man who looks so amicable? On top of that, a person who even brought Selene's referral letter is an enemy?

"How did you judge that?" Colaria was about to ask, but they arrived in front of Kakeru's room.

Miu stood in front of that room and whispered without knocking.

She whispered very silently. Silent enough that Colaria beside her could only barely hear her voice.

"It is a visitor, Master. I guided him to a different drawing room from earlier"

After a while after Miu said that, Kakeru came out.

Kakeru immediately closed the door and asked Miu.

"That room?"

"Yes"

"I got it. Good job"

Kakeru praised Miu and started to walk in strides.

After seeing him off, Colaria asked Miu.

"Hey, what was that earlier? Didn't both Miu and Kakeru-sama emphasize the different room?"

"There are two drawing rooms prepared for Master's visitors. One is used by

the enemy, and one for the others"

"They're separated like that?"

"Please keep it a secret? The truth is, it is not good for other people other than Master to know"



"U-Un. I won't"

Colaria nodded.

She understood the reason why. When she entered the drawing room earlier, she saw that both drawing rooms were made in the same way.

Both the room where the enemy would be led to and the room where the others would be led to is the same. It is a trick so that the visitors would not know.

If they find out the trick, it will lose its meaning.

While Colaria swore deeply that she would never tell a soul.

She looked at Miu eyes mixed with some admiration.



Miu's job did not end.

After serving tea for Kakeru and the visitor, she finished hanging the laundry, and even took care of the garden.

On top of that, she also cleaned the building Kakeru's private soldiers used, and even made meals for them.

Colaria had completely acknowledged Miu when they started to take care of the garden.

It was a job that a gardener should do, not a maid.

However, Miu took care of the garden in a very accustomed manner.

The beautiful garden that was comparable to those in a grand noble's residence and even in those in the palace's was being maintained by Miu.

Colaria was shocked that Miu even manages the building the private soldiers use.

As expected for private soldiers, it was built like a barracks.

She cleaned that place where two hundred people live in, even cooking their meals.

She did that almost by herself.

The work needed to be done increased with acceleration. Even Colaria who

was just helping Miu was exhausted, but the person she is helping was doing her work with a composed expression.

The mansion and its annex. Miu did all the work for the both just by herself. Colaria was shocked and terrified.

At the same time, she was convinced. She finally understood why Delfina placed her here.

She understood, but she did not feel she could do it.

Colaria did not believe that she could do the same thing as that super maid does.

After finishing the work in the annex, the sun had completely set.

Miu suddenly said after they returned to the mansion.

"Thanks for your hard work today, Colaria. I'll lead you to your room okay?"

"Our work is finished huh"

"It is, right.....?" Colaria cautiously said.

"Yes. Ah! There is still my most important job left"

"Eh? L-Let me watch"

Colaria insisted.

She was told "watch and learn from Miu" when she came here.

Hearing that there was Miu's most important job left, she could not allow herself to rest.

"You're going to watch? Colaria"

"Un! Let me watch!"

"Yes....."

"Well, it's fine", Miu showed with her expression.

Colaria was curious about her most important job.

She followed behind Miu half excited and half nervous.

They walked inside the mansion and arrived at Miu's room.

Miu entered the room and changed her clothes.

She undressed her maid clothes that were dirty from a day's work and wore clean maid clothes.

After that, she sat on a chair and started to comb her fluffy tail.

She combed her tail, checking the condition of the fur.

She did it carefully and delicately.

"H-Hey. The most important job.....it's that?"

"Un. I'm combing it so that Master would MofuMofu"

"MofuMofu?"

"Master really loves MofuMofu after all"

"That's the most important job?"

"It's the most important job"

Miu said with a serious face. She did not seem like she is making a joke, nor saying a lie.

Her face shows that it is really the most important job.

Colaria felt troubled. She furrowed her brows pondering if she is really telling the truth.

"Ah! Master is calling"

"Eh? I didn't hear anything though"

"My ears are a bit good"

Miu said and Colaria was convinced after thinking that she is a beastkin.

Miu increased her pace. She hurried, but became more careful.

She straightened her tail's fur.

After finishing, she left the room with Colaria.

The place they arrived at was the living room. Kakeru was there by himself.

"Do you need something, Master"

"Yeah. It's very important"

"Yes"

"Wait here for a while. I'll be back soon"

"Understood"

Kakeru said and disappeared in an instant.

Colaria heard before that he used an item called Warp Feather.

"He disappeared.....it's not MofuMofu?"

"Seems like it"

"Eh? You're not doing MofuMofu everyday? I mean, at this time"

"It is not everyday. Depending on Master's mood, there are times when we won't"

"D-Depending on his mood?"

Colaria was surprised.

It was that Miu who told her that it is the "most important job" so she believed that it was something they do everyday.

It was natural for her to be surprised after being told that it was actually not done everyday.

After a while, Kakeru returned.

Just like the time he suddenly disappeared, he suddenly appeared.

Unlike when he left, Kakeru was holding a puppet.

It was a life size puppet. A mannequin puppet that looks exactly like Miu.

Its body, its face, even the clothes it's wearing is the same.

Only the gimmicks that allow it to move its joint shows that it is a puppet.

"I asked someone to make it earlier. It looks exactly like you right?"

"Yes, it does"

"I'll give it to you"

"Yes"

"While I'm at it, I'll give this to you too"

Although Kakeru said that, Colaria did not see him hand over something to Miu.

She was unable to understand what was happening.

But.

"Ah!"

"Can you use it?"

"Yes, is it.....like this?"

Miu muttered seemingly careful.

Soon after, the puppet moved.

The puppet Kakeru was carrying started to move.

It was as if, it turned alive.

"It really moved, Master"

"It's a skill called Puppet Master. I'll give it to you"

"Is it alright? Giving it to someone like me"

"It's fine. Of course, there's a reason for it. For starters, make me some tea. Using the puppet. Can you do that?"

"I'll try"

Miu nodded. Abiding by Kakeru's order, the original Miu did not move, but the Miu Puppet moved instead.

It left the living room and headed to the kitchen. It looks like it is making tea as commanded.

"And then, Miu is here"

Kakeru invited and Miu approached.

After he grabbed her hand and pulled her into an embrace, he started to MofuMofu her.

He MofuMofu-d the fur that was groomed moments ago.

"With this, Miu could do her job even while being MofuMofu-d right?"

"—yes!"

"Ah.....!"

"It's true", Colaria thought.

Miu showed the happiest smile she had seen in this day.

Colaria understood instantly that MofuMofu was really the most important thing just from seeing her smile.

"That's why Miu is the most suitable for that skill, right?"

"Thank you very much, Master!"

"Just tell Delfina if you became able to manipulate multiple dolls. I've told her about it. You can ask as many puppets as you want. And the same as always, no, even in the future, I'll leave the mansion to Miu"

"Yes!"

"The MofuMofu would be only for the original okay? Don't trick me using a puppet"

"Of course, Master!"

The master and servant continued to MofuMofu while having a light chat.

The most important job. It is the job that the master wishes for and makes him happy.

And at the same time, performing all tasks given to the servant.

Colaria started to understand the real meaning for being brought to this mansion.

Chapter 245 – Miu's Selfishness

A night has passed after I gave Miu the skill "Puppet Master".

Even after I sent off Rica and Delfina, Colaria remained in the mansion and worked as an apprentice beside Miu.

Compared to the day before, she looked even more accustomed, but even so, it still feels like she is being overwhelmed by how hardworking Miu is, being dragged around by her all day.

I relaxed in the living room while I watched that.

Right now, Miu and Colaria are in the living room.

With Miu's advice, Colaria is cleaning the furniture.

I am watching Colaria who immediately learns as soon as she is taught and even understands the hang of it.

"I can understand why Rica and Delfina liked her"

[Hou?]

I did not say it towards the to maids. I was talking to Eleanor.

I said it by whispering so that it won't be in the way of Miu and Colaria.

"Although she's being dragged around by Miu, she learns quickly on top of having an obedient personality"

[Similar to Princess Selene]

"Although Selene has talents for one thing but exceeds the rest, Colaria would learn everything decently. That is just the difference between them"

[Since she Queen Rica's favorite, she would probably become yours someday]

Eleanor said playfully. Those lines are very Eleanor-like.

"Yeah, I'm looking forward to it"

[When would you take her as yours?]

"It depends on Rica and Delfina. They probably have plans made already. I'll

just match it with them"

[It is also not bad forcing that girl to become yours without getting their permission right? Taking her as yours while feeling guilt]

"You're really enjoying this huh?"

[No, no. After gaining that sense of guilt, you can just make her fall for you even more, deepening the love]

"I see. That might be a good idea"

[I know right?]

"If you'd only stop grinning while you talked about it"

Is it because she received her memories from when I pushed down Eleanor in the past?

Previously, I could only hear Eleanor's voice in my head, but recently, Eleanor's face would completely appear inside my mind and talk with me.

Even our exchange earlier, adding to the playful tone she had, I could see Eleanor grinning inside my mind.

She is being playful, but I don't feel any evil intent.

Although this might just be my imagination, I feel like Eleanor became even more behaved than before.

No, I should say that the difference when she's on and off became bigger.

She would now show even stronger powers when I needed her to fight as the Demon Sword Eleanor. The pressure she releases also increased.

However, she became even calmer during these times in peace.

Her wickedness is just at the level of tricks or mischief.

The gap between that is very attractive. It makes me want to take Eleanor to bed while she's like this.

[However, how unusual]

"Un?"

[Is it not the first time you've seen Miu's appearance unmoving or not

working? Except the times when she's being MofuMofu'd by you]

"Ahh"

Just like Eleanor had said, Miu is currently not moving at all.

She would only give Colaria bits of advice from time to time. She is letting Colaria do all the work.

"She is just letting me see"

[It was really like that]

"You also noticed?"

[Don't treat me like a forgetful old woman. That lass, she is subtly arranging their positions so that you could see how that other lass's work and her expression]

"Yeah, she's doing it so that Colaria could show her appeal to me"

[She might have the talent to become a merchant. She is really good at showing the merchandize]

"Might be so"

Being my maid for a long time, Miu knows the personalities of my woman as if it was natural.

She knows Rica's "Garden of Roses", the harem that she is making to present to me, and she understands that Colaria is a candidate for that.

Since she knows that, she is trying to make me see how Colaria does her job.

It feels bad to make waste of Miu's thoughtfulness, so I watched Colaria while relaxing on the sofa.

The door suddenly opened.

"Miu" entered the room while carrying a tray.

There is a set of treats served with tea on that tray and she came to my side carrying it.

She exchanged the teacup on the table with a new teacup.

"I've prepared fresh tea, Master"

"Have you gotten used to[Puppet Master]?"

"Somehow.....I want to become better and better"

"You're already using it quite skilfully now right?"

I said while looking at Miu who exchanged the tea and Miu who instructs Colaria.

They both look like the original and I could not tell which one is the puppet and which one is the one using the"Puppet Master"skill.

The puppet's movements were just that similar to a human, it was just that similar to Miu.

Only after using my 777x hearing to check the heartbeats I could tell the real Miu——

"Both are puppets?"

"Eh?"

"Miu, is the two of you in here both puppets?"

I was surprised and asked Miu.

I found out after sharpening my hearing and concentrating my mind.

The only heartbeats I could hear in this room was coming from me and Colaria.

Both Miu who was instructing Colaria and Miu who was exchanging the tea beside me.

Both of them were puppets without a beating heart.

"Yes. Master allowed me, so I asked for another puppet to be created"

"With just one night?"

"Delfina-sama is amazing"

"No, I didn't mean that"

I looked at Miu intently.

I asked “with just one night” about Miu.

I could tell how hard the Puppet Master skill to use because I've tried it once. It is very difficult to manipulate several puppets at the same time.

However, with just one night passing, Miu became able to control two puppets to move perfectly like a human.

"It's amazing how you could control two"

"I practiced last night. Uhm....."

"Un?"

"Did I do, something bad?"

Miu looked up to me timidly as if a child who was being scolded.

"I asked Delfina-sama to create more. If it was bad, I will go and cancel"

"More puppets? How many?"

"Uhm.....uhh....."

Miu answered while checking my expression.

"There is, two more"

"Four in total huh"

"Yes. I just thought that it would be great if there would be five, if I include myself"

"Can you control four of them already?"

"I still can't.....but, I'll do my best and learn to quickly"

".....why?"

"Eh?"

"Miu is trying to master that skill as soon as possible. Why is that?"

"Uhm.....it is something I received from Master, so....."

"Is that all?"

When I asked that, Miu furrowed her brows as if she was troubled.

"That is all, I think....."

Miu looked confused.

Noticing our conversation, Colaria started to glance at us, but she was scolded by the other Miu and returned to her work.

I stared closely at the Miu beside me and said.

"From my experience, people who are trying to hurry up and become better at something would always have a strong motivation. Just like Selene"

"Strong motivation"

"You can also call as something you absolutely cannot allow"

"Something I absolutely cannot allow.....ah!"

Miu suddenly looked as if she sucked a sharp breath.

It's as if there was something that she had never noticed, but finally realized after I told her.

"You were not aware of it huh. And then? What is it?"

"....."

"Miu?"

Miu suddenly turned silent——but when I was thinking of that, the Miu over here and the Miu over there suddenly collapsed at the same time.

Literally, it was as if they were puppets whose strings got severed.

"Miu? What's the matter, Miu?"

Colaria was also surprised. She grabbed and shook the shoulders of the Miu puppet that stopped moving.

"Kakeru-sama!"

"There's no problem, they are just puppets. You should stay here"

"Y-Yes"

I left behind the confused Colaria and rushed out of the room.

I strengthened my hearing to its limits, finding Miu's sound inside the mansion.

I rushed towards Miu and found her sitting on the ground, in front of an unused room where once Tanya stayed in.

There are cleaning tools scattered beside her. It looks like she was cleaning up until now while controlling two puppets.

I became more and more amazed by her.

But that Miu, she was hiding her face with her hands while sitting on the floor.

Her face was redder than I've ever seen it.

"Miu, what's the matter?"

"Master——I'm sorry"

When I called out to her, she stood up and tried to run away.

Of course, I didn't let her. I grabbed her hand and pulled her into an embrace.

I hugged her tightly and peeked into at Miu's blushing face.

"Don't run, Miu"

"Hauu....."

"You realized something right?"

"Yes.....but, it's bad"

"What is bad? Tell me"

Miu did not answer and shook her head. She tried to avoid my gaze with tears appearing on the corner of her eyes.

"Miu"

I called her name with a gentle, yet assertively.

"Tell me. I'll judge it as your master if it is really something bad"

"Hauu.....I understood"

Miu surrendered. Her body that was stiff, trying to find a chance to run away, was now completely relaxed.

"If I become able to use lots and lots of puppets, there would be no need for

any more maid"

"Un?"

"Master's maid.....I thought that, it's better if there's no, more....."

Her voice almost disappeared when she was about to finish talking. She spoke as if she was confessing her crimes.

In other words, the reason why Miu wanted to master"Puppet Master"quickly.

It is just a way to show her desire to monopolize being my only maid.

[How interesting. While she guided her junior sisters in the harem without holding back, she wishes to monopolize her position as a maid]

Eleanor laughed playfully.

And I——

"Miu"

"Y-Yes!"

"Five of you——with four puppets, can you do it?"

"——Yes! I-I'll do my best"

"It might be not enough even if there is five of you in the future. What will you do then?"

"I'll work hard even more!"

"Yosh, then I'll be counting on you"

Miu looked so cute that I couldn't help carrying her like a princess.

I carried the maid like a princess and headed to my bedroom.

"This is a test, Miu. You'll be serving me while I make love with you. Try to do your work using the puppets while we do it"

"——Yes!"

Miu understood that her "selfishness" was allowed.

She showed a bright yet determined smile.

I felt that Miu was so adorable, I brought her straight to the bedroom and pushed her down on the bed.

Chapter 246 – I'll become expensive!

Even after the sun became high in the sky, I was in my bedroom lying on the bed.

I lied on my back and Miu laid on top of me.

Miu.

A maid that has a desire she was not aware herself.

She wants to master the skill "Puppet Master" that I won from the lottery, so that she could monopolize the position of being my only maid.

With that desire, Miu is doing her utmost to become a real Puppet Master, and she looked so cute and charming while she did that.

That's why I brought and pushed her on the bed and cherished her. I MofuMofu-d her in between, and then continued for a few more rounds.

After doing that all night, Miu was so exhausted she could only stay lying on top of me.

And she looked so pretty like that so I stroked her head gently.

It is the first time Miu stayed cuddling with me this late.

Being a member of my harem, I made love with her many times, but Miu would always wake up before dawn, and start to work wearing her maid uniform.

As if nothing ever happened.

But, she did not move today. She just stayed cuddling with me.

KonKon. The door was knocked.

"Who?"

"It's Miu"

The voice did not come from Miu who was on top of me. I heard Miu's voice from outside the room.

I told her to enter and saw Miu enter the room wearing her maid clothes.

She looked exactly like Miu.

Her face, her body, and the maid clothes she's wearing. It looks exactly like Miu and anyone would think that they're twins if they stood together.

The only difference I could clearly tell is the fur on their tail.

The real Miu's tail is so fluffy and soft in touch, and a comb would fall straight down if you let go while you comb it, but the fur on the tail of the Miu who had just entered was a bit lacking.

If the original's MofuMofu level is 100 points, then the one who had just entered only has 95 points.

[What kind of sommelier are you]

I heard Eleanor's annoyed voice, but I ignored her and looked at Miu. I looked at the Miu puppet that was being controlled by the skill "Puppet Master".

Looking at her closely, the puppet brought a tray, a pitcher, and a cup.

"Good morning, Master. I have brought you water"

"How thoughtful"

"Master seemed thirsty after all"

It's true that I felt thirsty.

After all, we did it all night, of course I'd get thirsty.

The puppet poured water into the cup before handing it to me.

While that happened, the Miu on top of me did not move an inch.

I received the cup and drank the water at once.

"Thanks. It was refreshing"

"Yes"

The Miu puppet showed a happy smile. Even the Miu who was lying on top of me, I could feel her cheeks moving in my chest.

"Yosh. I guess we should wake up now. Miu, bring me my clothes"

"Yes"

The Miu puppet moved and the original Miu also woke up.

I left the puppet do its job while I placed an arm on Miu's shoulder and embraced her.

"Master?"

"For the whole day today, this Miu is only for MofuMofu"

"——yes!"

Miu looked up to me and smiled happier than usual.



I sat facing Delfina in the living room.

She didn't bring Colaria today, so she wasn't led to the drawing room, but to the living room.

I also continued to MofuMofu the well-dressed original Miu on top of my lap and faced Delfina with a table between us.

And instead of the original Miu who is only for MofuMofu, a Miu puppet served us tea, doing what Miu would usually do.

Delfina looked like she didn't know if she would get impressed or just roll her eyes.

"Although it is I who prepared the puppets.....this is more than what I expected"

"Is that so?"

"This one is the puppet I have prepared, right? It is not magic——no, it is not someone else Kakeru-sama transformed using your aura?"

"It's a hundred percent puppet. Prove it to her, Miu. Let me see, is there some parts you can take off?"

"Would this be enough?"

The Miu puppet said and removed her head.

Just like a dullahan, she took off her head carried it by her waist.

"I see. It is really a puppet"

"That's enough, Miu"

"Yes"

"And that is being controlled by her huh"

"That's right"

"Since there is additional orders for new puppets, does it mean that she could control several of them?"

"She could only control two at the same time right now. But it looks like she wants to be able to control four in the future. Right, Miu?"

"Yes!"

The original that I'm MofuMofu-ing answered.

"Controlling it as if it was a real human, on top of that, a few of them. Haa, as I've thought, I should've scouted her seriously even if I suffer some losses"

"I won't give Miu to you"

"Master....."

Miu looked happy.

On the other hand, the Miu puppet bowed respectfully with an ordinary expression.

It left the living room as if to emphasize that it was just a maid.

Both Delfina and I were looking at their expressions and demeanor. Seeing Miu who could choose her manners as required, Delfina sighed even more regrettably.

"Although I know this is useless.....how about for five thousand silver coins?"

"You're still asking although you know that it's useless?"

"If by any chance it would succeed"

"F-Five thousand silver coins?!"

"That seems to be your current value according to her"

"Ehhhhhh?! T-That's too expensive"

"Is it?"

"If you would wish to accept the deal now, I can pay double right away"

"It looks like your true price is ten thousand silver coins. Good for you, Miu"

"Oh no, I, I am not worth that much"

"You are"

Delfina said confidently.

I remembered that including her, Helene also values Miu quite highly. Well, I am the first one who noticed how amazing Miu though.

"I'm not worth that much. I'm just a simple maid"

"No, you really are. Even if you weren't, I'll be troubled if you would not be"

"T-Troubled?"

Miu looked up to me with a surprised face.

"That thing that Miu is aiming for. Becoming my only maid. Is a maid that monopolizes me be that cheap?"

"Ah.....! No....."

She looked confused at first. But gradually, she accepted my words, and eventually made an expression full of resolve.

"I'll become expensive!"

Miu declared an innocent goal. Delfina and I looked at each other with a wry smile.

It looks like we could not let Miu realize that she was already expensive.

Chapter 247 – Please let me call you Shishou! (Side Harem)

Two beautiful princesses visited Kakeru's mansion.

The Third Princess of Mercouri Kingdom, Helene Teresia Mercouri.

And the Fourth Princess, Iris Teresia Mercouri.

They are blood-related sisters, and each of them is a heavyweight in the military and internal affairs of their kingdom. They are the two princesses known as "Teresia's Twin Flowers" both within and outside their kingdom.

And at the same time, the two of them are Kakeru's woman.

The two beauties visited Kakeru's mansion at the same time.

"Welcome, Helene-sama, Iris-sama"

"W-Welcome"

The two of them got off their carriage.

Both are wearing princess dresses.

Although Helene is wearing clothes that she usually wears, Iris was wearing a dress, not an armor, so she seems different from usual.

The ones who welcomed the two princesses were Miu, and Colaria who was staying in the mansion to train.

Miu knows the two of them very well, so she could interact with them in a natural way albeit respectful, but Colaria who had met the two princesses for the first time looked nervous.

"It's been a while, Miu. We'll be on your care today"

"Rather than that, who is she? Kakeru-sama's new woman?"

Unlike Iris who talked to Miu friendly just like close friends, Helene seemed to be more curious with Colaria who was wearing the same maid clothes as Miu.

"She's not. She was brought here by Rica-sama and Delfina-sama"

"Queen Calamba did?"

"Now that you mentioned that....."

Helene's eyes slowly narrowed.

She looked at Colaria carefully. She moved her gaze from the top of her head to the tip of her toes as if to observe her.

"You, what's your name?"

"I-It's Colaria"

"Colaria Lanmari Calamba-san?"

"Y-Yes!"

"Muu~? Elder Sister, what's with that name?"

"I heard some rumors about it. They say that a girl was being shared by Rica-san and Delfina-san. That was you huh"

"Y-Yes"

Colaria lowered her shoulders and her expression showed how awed and respectful she was.

"So what if she is, Elder Sister"

"Rica-san and Delfina-san liked her at the same time, and wanted to take her as their own. They should have been vying for her.....but the reason why Rica-san wants her, you do know it right?"

Helene asked and Iris made a big nod.

"Of course, Ka——"

"You do not need to say that much"

Helene gracefully placed a finger on Iris's lips.

If a man had seen that mischievous yet graceful smile of hers, his soul would have been taken away by its attractiveness.

"Delfina-san, of course, knew about it as well"

"I guess so"

"That's why she took a step back, thinking that it is the same whether she would be with her or with Rica-san"

"Umu. I'll do the same if I had taken a liking on the same girl as Elder Sister"

"If it's that Iris, then she should know the reason why she possesses the name Lanmari and Calamba at the same time"

".....I see! It's to make her a girl that is similar to us"

"That's right. And that is the extent of what I've heard, how is it?"

Helene said and looked at Colaria to ask for an answer.

"Y-Yes. It's exactly as princess says"

"Ohh! I see"

"If so, you do not need to be that humble"

"B-But....."

"It's exactly as Elder Sister said. Inside this mansion, we have the same status as Queen Calamba and Delfina. I believe you do not need to be so courteous with them?"

Hearing that from Iris, Colaria's eyes widened for an instant, but she quickly calmed down and showed a timid nod.

"Yes, I will do that"

"Umu"

"Let's get along together"

"Well then, the two of you, please come in inside"

"Umu.....ohhto"

The instant she took a step, Iris slightly tripped.

"Are you alright?"

"No need to worry. I just tripped a bit. I'm still not used to wearing dresses like this"

Miu and Colaria led Helene and Iris who made a wry smile into the mansion.



In a room inside the mansion, Helene and Iris sat on a chair, while Miu moved around them busily.

The two princesses just came out of the bath, only wearing thin silk robes with their long hair just hanging from their head.

Their skin that was tinted slightly with pink was so beautiful and seductive that it could make a man bleed from their nose.

Miu is helping the two of them get dressed.

Helene and Iris visited for a completely private reason.

They came to warm Kakeru's bed.

They are preparing for that right now.

And the one helping them is Miu.

It's Miu and the puppet that looked completely like her that she controls.

In that way, she is helping Helene and Iris dress up at the same time.

"I see. An ability you got from Kakeru huh"

"This is amazing. It only looks like a twin is moving at the same time"

"It is all thanks to the skill I received from Master"

Miu answered humbly to Helene's phrase.

She became more and more eager in helping the two prepare.

So that the two beauties would look even more beautiful, she did her best to apply makeup on them.

"Iris, do you understand what this means?"

Helene asked Iris meaningfully while looking at Miu.

"What are you talking about, Elder Sister"

"Who else got "something" from Kakeru-sama?"

"From Kakeru?Nana, huh"

"That's right. As far as I know, Miu is the second"

"I really understand now why Elder Sister told me to learn from Miu. To think that Kakeru acknowledges her this much"

The two princesses whispered to each other. Because their voices were silent, Miu did not hear what they were talking about.

After finishing their preparations, Miu let her puppet self lead the two of them to the room where Kakeru is waiting.

The only ones remained in the room was the original Miu and Colaria who watched from start to end.

"Fuu～. Well then, the next job is——"

"Hey, Miu"

Colaria called out to Miu who was about to find something to do as if a fish that cannot stop swimming.

"What is it?"

"I was watching earlier, but isn't the makeup for the two of them opposite?"

"Opposite?"

"Un. Iris-sama looked somewhat humble, but Helene-sama's make up feels, uhm, valiant? I think. It's the opposite with their images right?"

"That's true, but Iris-sama looked tired today"

"Tired? Ah.....! She tripped earlier....."

Colaria recalled and Miu nodded.

"She is probably a little tired, so I changed her make up. Although it's just a little, I changed how their make up was applied so Kakeru-sama would treat Iris-sama more kindly, and, Helene-sama, uhm, wilder"

"....."

"Colaria?"

Miu peeked at Colaria who almost dropped her jaws to surprise.

"What's the matter?"

"Miu.....no, Shishou!"

"Eh?!"

"Let me call you Shishou!"

"W-What's the matter, Colaria. Weren't we finished talking about that?"

"No, I finally realized now. I finally understood the reason why Rica-sama and Delfina-sama brought me here"

Colaria looked straight at Miu with the most fervent gaze she had up until now.

"Please let me call Shishou!"

Miu was so troubled.

Chapter 248 – Selene’s Request

In the capital city of the Aegina Kingdom, Rethim.

Answering to Selene’s ball, I came to the “Summer Palace”, and was guided by a certain man through the hallway that felt full of solemnity.

Abraham.

An Aegina Kingdom Marquis, the royal tutor, Abraham.

A man who was once in charge of Selene’s education and became an enemy during Melina’s rebellion because he felt that Melina had the legitimacy.

After Melina was taken cared of, he returned to Selene.

"Are you doing well with Selene?"

"Yes. Her Highness the Princess seems like a completely different person than before, making us feel somewhat confused"

"I see"

"However, it is a positive change. This is all thanks to Marquis Yuuki"

"I only did what I want"

Selene had the possibility of becoming a good woman, so I lend her a hand.

In fact, I was even about to give up on the super spoiled Selene before.

The reason why the current Selene exists was only because of the good timing of things.

"....."

Abraham who was leading me got silent. I could feel from his presence that he’s hesitating.

"Are you that confused with Selene’s change?"

"Honestly speaking, yes"

Abraham nodded.

"I have once betrayed her, but being unpunished at all is....."

"That is the current Selene"

I answered promptly.

"Although I don't really know, the royal tutor, the one in charge of the royal family's education, they are chosen for having the appropriate abilities right?"

"It is stronger in the sense of being an honorary position"

Abraham answered humbly. Of course, I didn't take his words as it is.

"Someone who possess that much ability, he should be a target of admiration for the current Selene"

"Honestly, the current Princess Her Highness is terrifying. She would accept any suggestions as long as it is legitimate. She is too pure, too uncolored, too untainted. To the extent that if I were compelled to use play on words, I feel that I might be able to take over the kingdom"

I see.

It's true that the current Selene had that kind of thing.

She's aware that her own abilities are weak, so she would listen very well to the advice of many people, starting from her subjects.

She would listen to them, even too much.

And Abraham looks worried about that.

"Don't worry. I won't let that happen"

"Why is that?"

Abraham looked at me from the side with a questioning look.

I grinned and answered.

"Selene is my woman. Anyone who would try to deceive my woman, do you think I would allow them to exist?"

".....I see"

Abraham furrowed his brows. Was he convinced or not?

Well, it doesn't matter.

It doesn't matter if this guy agrees or not.

Selene is mine. I will wipe out anyone who tries to do harm to my woman.

I'll only do what I said.

And finally, we arrived at our destination.

It was not the audience room. It was one of the thirty-one rooms in the Summer Palace.

I entered and saw Selene inside.

"Shou!"

Seeing me, Selene ran up to me while calling me in a way that is unique to her.

"Thank you Shou. Thank you for coming"

"Were you a good girl?"

"I don't know, but I'm studying just like my teachers told me"

"I see"

Her "teachers", is my other women.

Helene, Rica, Delfina, Nana, Althea.....

I sent her many kinds of women and they would teach Selene about many things.

That line-up is the most extravagant in this world.

"And then? Why did you call me here?"

"Un. Actually, I want to ask Shou for help. Abraham, what was it again?"

Selene asked Abraham without looking bad for it at all.

"He~"

[Hmm, she's starting to show the dignity of a king huh]

Eleanor who was quiet up until now was impressed.

In the types of the people who would be leaders, there are those who lack the actual ability, yet able to give their subordinates the right job for them.

It looks like Selene is becoming that type.

Abraham showed a troubled face.

Although it's the same with Selene saying that she doesn't know, compared from the past, the way she does it is different.

He looks blatantly confused because of that.

Noticing me looking at him, Abraham cleared his throat and started to explain.

"After the Three Lords Regency ended, the Dukes had forfeited their authorities. From the surface, everything had gone well, but there many who sees it as the Dukes losing in a political strife"

"That's how it is in fact. Well, it would not go that way in Selene's case"

Abraham nodded and Selene tilted her head on the side.

"Why can't it go that way in my case? Tell me why, Shou"

Selene asked obediently, and innocently. She sounds like she purely just wants to know.

"The Three Lords Regency had the proper legitimacy right? And the reason why you were able to return back to your position is also legitimate. Both are legitimate, so everything would go well if it there is no winning or losing"

"He~, I see"

"However, those underneath does not perceive it as that. There are even rumors that because the Dukes lost in a political struggle against Her Highness Selene, their houses would be stripped off their nobility. Of course, we have denied it, declaring and showing it in action that we do not have such intention, but....."

"Someone wanted to hit the drowning dog huh"

Abraham nodded again and Selene looked impressed with a "Hohee~" expression.

"Shou's so amazing, you could tell that much just by hearing that"

"It's nothing much. By the way, I could also tell what their aim is"

"I heard that. What was it again, Abraham?"

She was told about it but immediately forgot. Yet, Selene asked Abraham with a blank expression.

"It is to suck up to Her Highness"

"Right right, that's the one. Sorry Abraham, thanks"

Abraham became confused again by Selene who soon after expressed apology and gratitude at the same time.

"Hurry up and get used to it", I thought.

"In other words, some people think that they're already losers, and from how the rumor spread, Selene is also angry about it. In fact, you were actually angry at the beginning, right?"

"Stop it~, don't let me remember about that"

Selene pouted her lips and sulked.

"And, since your enemy is already falling, there's guys who want to hit them and swing their tails saying "we did it for you, Princess""

"Amazing. I quickly understood with Shou's explanation"

"Didn't Abraham tell you the same explanation?"

"Abraham's explanation is so formal it's hard to understand.....sorry, Abraham. I didn't mean that it's bad. It's just difficult"

"No, please do not mind me Your Highness"

"And then? Who did something and what did they do?"

I got back on the topic and asked Abraham.

"In Duke Melina's territory, some officials seem to have punished His Excellency the Duke's servants. There is a law that allows nobles to have a certain amount of servants according to their ranks. However, it is in name only"

"Well, of course. Those people who think that they're big would want to use this and that to increase the number of their servants or slaves. After all, it looks better with the more there is"

Abraham nodded.

I understood it pretty much.

In other words, their crimes that were treated as invisible by a special procedure beyond the law for being related to the Duke, is now being treated strictly and they're punished appropriately.

On top of that, they were pin-point targeted.

"There will be disorder if a purge is done. At the very least, it must not be done while the current Dukes are still well and alive"

Selene said. She said it with a dignified tone.

[Kuku. Exactly what Abraham told her]

Probably it is.

"But, since it has already happened, since it could also be seen as legitimate, the kingdom cannot openly punish what they have done"

"So there I come, huh. Someone who is not part of the kingdom's central of command, but someone who follows Selene's wishes"

"Un"

"The servants who are chased away from the Duke's territory are being brought to a different slave merchant. If they reach their destination, all of them will be sold as 10-Kre slaves"

"He'll completely lose his face"

The Duke's slaves were forcefully punished and then sold with a cheap price of 10-Kre.....u~n, that's so savage. That will be very effective to nobles who have lots of pride.

"Please, Shou. Do something about it"

"I accept"

"Really?! Is it okay, Shou?"

"In return, accompany me tonight"

I said and pulled Selene into an embrace. I whispered in her ears "you've become a better woman".

Selene blushed shyly in my arms and looked down.

"No, don't, Shou. Abraham is here"

"He's already gone"

"Eh? It's true, there's no one around"

Abraham already left before she noticed.

That guy, he probably knew that this would happen.

Well, whatever.

There's no problem.

Selene grew up; she is now able to accept suggestions and take the best choices.

There's no problem at all with me adoring that Selene.

Chapter 249 – Rescue

Sorek road in the Aegina Kingdom.

There is one group that is staying there for the night.

There are several wooden cages with heels and all of them are pulled by a horse.

Inside the cage were men and women of all ages.

Most of them are wearing clothes for servants and within them, there are even senior servants—those who are allowed to wear butler uniforms.

All of them were servants of Duke Melina.

Within Aegina where the ranking system is strict, there is the saying “servants of the Duke are also 10th-ranked officials”, so even if the servants’ are born as slaves, as long as they belong to the House of the Duke, they would be treated with an identity equal to a lower official.

Of course, there are many servants who take advantage of that to “borrow the tiger’s skin” to act high and mighty, but as long as it is not a serious crime, or makes their masters lose their faces, most of their deeds are pardoned.

In other words, these people who are currently inside cages are existences that acted arrogantly everywhere just a while ago. But right now, they are put into cages, forcefully taken away, so most of them are exhausted to death.

Another reason why they are so exhausted is because the ones guarding them are Aeginean soldiers.

Two of the guard leaders are drinking alcohol and cooking meat in front of a camping fire.

"Haha, look how miserable they are"

"It just serves them. Even if they were subordinates of the Duke His Excellency, they’re not anymore"

Their words rode the wind and reached the servants’ cages, followed by a few screams of fright.

The soldiers taking a watch on them shouted at them to shut up.

Seeing that, the leaders laughed once again.

"Hmph, it's all the that stupid Duke's fault. Possessing ambition that doesn't suit his abilities"

"Oi, oi, the Duke is still the Duke you know. Add -sama to it, Duke-sa-ma〜. Don't insult the dumb fucker openly"

"Ohh that's true. Haha, sorry 'bout that"

While they said that, the two leaders drunk their alcohol with a toast.

"Uhm, excuse me"

"Be quiet!"

A woman raised her voice from inside the cage. A nearby soldier scolded her, but.

"My daughter, my daughter is sick. She had a fever from noon, she looks painful right now, and....."

It was a mother that did her best to ask for help. A girl that seems to be her daughter was lying on her back beside her.

Her face was red and she was sweating profusely. She looked like she's in pain, breathing with short breaths.

"Heh〜"

"Sick, huh. Well, just spit at it, it should heal right?"

"Idiot, that's what you do with open wounds. When sick.....what do you do when sick again?"

"I remembered, you should just drink water"

"Right! Just drink water〜"

The two leaders laughed once again. They did not look like they are planning to do anything about it.

Of course, there was no water inside the cages. Even the soldiers did not try to show action.

The begging mother still continued, but she could only tearfully withdraw after a soldier thrust his spear to the cage.

"Hey, what'd happen to these guys after we delivered them?"

"Since all of them is the Duke's servants, they're not first-timers. Since it's the second time, they'd probably be sold as second-handed slaves for 10-Kre"

"All of them were slaves huh"

"Probably"

"Hey, I.....I like some of them you know. Can't I just take them?"

The man grinned, and seeing his disgusting face and vulgar words, the women in the cages sucked in sharp breaths.

".....you can't. We need to bring them safely. If you try tasting them, both your head and mine would be chopped"

Hearing one of the men's words, an air of relief spreads, but.

"We can't taste them, but isn't it fine putting a mark on them?"

"Mark?"

"Yeah. Look"

The man took out a branch from the campfire and showed its torch-like appearance.

"If we put a burn mark on them, then we can tag them, and no one else would probably want to buy slaves with burn marks"

"There was that way huh"

The man received the torch and walked towards the cage.

Within the darkness of the night, the fire showed the man's face. It was a drunk and vulgar face.

Some of the screams changed into sobbing.

"Oi, you there. Yes, you. The one in the middle. You come here"

"No, no!!"

"No? Hey, you guys, make the others get off the way"

His subordinate soldiers received the order and struck their spears inside the cage, making the others surrounding the woman their leader wants to get out of the way.

After they were sorted, the man put his arm in the cage and grabbed the woman's arm.

And, he moved the torch near her face to show it to the woman.

"Don't move, it will be just an instant if you don't move"

"Noooooooo! Please, stop!"

The woman screamed.

In this place, the man is the justice.

The women are on the side of the losers. The effects of their master, the Duke, losing is shown in this form.

The leaders, the soldiers, and their enemies. All that they could do was to pray that they would not be burnt by the fire sparks by not meddling.

The fire neared the woman's skin.

Zashhn!

In the next instant, the torch disappeared, and the man's arm flew in the air.

".....he??"

The man was dumbfounded, an unbelievable thing that he had not even imagined occurred.

The others were also stunned. There was none who could understand the situation.

Following that, the man's head also flew to the air.

Until the end, he did not understand what happened to him.

"W-Who!"

Finally, the other leader reacted and asked.

Following that, the soldiers regained themselves and surrounded the enemy that chopped off the man's head, pointing their spears towards him.

"Disgusting taste"

The man who appeared said as if to whisper.

Strangely, those who surrounded him was overwhelmed just by that.

A swordsman holding twin dark swords, one with great powers that only just with his existence awes the others.

"Two, two Demon Swords.....don't tell me!"

It was too late when they realized.

It did not take ten seconds for the Demon Sword wielder to crush the guard unit.

They were wiped out, while the remaining soldiers who were conscious only showed fear.

And, those who were rescued, those who could only wait for their own beings sold.

They showed gazes of deep emotions towards him.

Chapter 250 – It's not like anybody is alright

"Attack!"

While three soldiers were about to attack, I silently unsheathed Eleanor.

I chopped one's head, slashed one diagonally, and severed one from his waist.

I instantly killed the three soldiers.

After that, I faced the man who looks like their captain and stared at him.

I waited for a moment. I waited for the goal I had for coming here.

"Please wait, you are Marquis Yuuki right? We are——"

"I know"

Their side called my name knowing my identity and I answered.

The condition is fulfilled with this, so I chopped the man from top to bottom.

Half of his body immediately collapsed and half stood for a while, then his eye turned then collapsed.

Soon after, the soldiers ran away.

[Otou-san, is it okay not going after them?]

"It's alright. After all, my goal is reached with this"

[Is that so?]

[Umu. A person who is favored by Selene intervened while knowing the situation. We need those soldiers who have escaped will become the messenger to spread that fact]

[That's sounds difficult～]

[Hikari is fine just like that. You only need to think how to grow as a Demon Sword first. Other things would just follow up later on]

[Un!]

[By the way, the last attack. The reason why he was chopped from top to

bottom——]

Hikari who replied innocently and Eleanor who is teaching her daughter the way of the Demon Sword.

They're different from an ordinary mother and daughter, but that's the good thing about it.



I let Duke Melina's servants out of the cages.

There were some of them who looked ill, so I cured them using my white magic ball.

After that, as the person who saved them, almost all of them started to look at me in a favorable light.

"We thank you"

After a while, the oldest person among the servants, a man with dignity said that to me.

People who have lived for a certain extent would have their behavior in their daily lives fixed.

Those from royal families would still look like someone from the royal family even if they wore a commoner's clothes.

This man, I could tell easily that he has the demeanor of a "butler" with one look.

"We have been saved all thanks to you"

"Don't mind it. I only did what I was asked to do"

Just like the soldiers from earlier, I need these people to spread that fact as well, so I said that.

".....Yes"

He was really a butler, he immediately understood what I wanted to say but didn't say out loud. He had that kind of face.

I handed the man a bag full of silver coins.

Paper notes are only used in Mercouri, so money would be heavy.

"This is?"

"For your travel expenses. Use that to return to your master"

"....."

"What's the matter?"

I asked the man who made a difficult face.

No, it was not only that man. Looking closely, even the other servants, most of them had a complicated face.

"Is it alright for us to return to the Duke His Excellency"

"You understand why I came to intervene like this right?"

"Yes"

The man answered promptly. Seeing him answer instantly, I don't think that he doesn't understand the situation wrongly.

Then why?

"The Duke His Excellency is one who is defeated, is there a future waiting for us if we follow the Duke?"

"....."

[Kukuku]

Eleanor laughed. Her tone sounded like she found it so funny.

"Marquis Yuuki, Your Highness, can you not save us?"

When the butler said that, everyone looked at me at once.

In other words, is it that?

They want to switch over from Melina to me huh?



I used my Warp Feather to return to my mansion.

I appeared in the living room and encountered Miu.

"W-Welcome back, Master"

"I'm back, Miu.....what's the matter?"

Miu who was staring at me timidly looked around me.

She acts as if she was searching for something.

"Master.....are you by yourself?"

Looking up to me, Miu.....she timidly asked while she checked my expression.

"Yeah, I'm by myself"

"Uhm, uhh....."

Miu was unusually fidgeting and seemed like she wanted to ask more, but.

She also looks like she wants to ask but could not say it out loud. Seeing that Miu, I said,

"This mansion's maid is Miu alone"

"——Yes!"

When I told her what she wanted to know the most, she smiled just like a flower had bloomed.

Before I went to rescue, I returned to the mansion once to take Hikari with me. At that time, I told Miu what I was going to do.

And because of that, she was probably curious if I was going to bring in a new maid.

"Miu"

"Yes"

"I want to MofuMofu"

"Understood. I'll come immediately"

Miu said and left the living room. I was talking to a Miu puppet and it looks like the original would take her place for the sake of MofuMofu.

I sat on the sofa and waited for Miu.

[Ne~, Otou-san]

"n?"

[Why didn't you bring those people?]

Hikari asked a natural question.

That's right, I didn't bring anyone back.

I only gave them money for traveling expenses and returned.

The reason why I didn't take anyone back—the reason why I didn't made them my servant.

It's because I didn't have a need for anyone who wants to betray their master during troubled times.

They looked strangely expectant because I cured the ill girl, but I am not that kind of person.

Ahh, well, this is more simple.

"It's because there wasn't a good woman among them"

[I see!]

Hikari was convinced.

That's right. There wasn't any good woman among them.

Among those people who would betray their master, there was no way that there would be a good woman.

[Kukuku, that's really like you]

"Is it bad?"

[Nope?]

Eleanor said playfully.

[That is what you are]

She said sounding really playful.

Chapter 251 – The Only Exception

In the Summer Palace of the capital city Rethim

Selene was in the beautiful garden made by a king for his beloved queen once upon a time.

Selene did not notice me at all arriving by using my Warp Feather and continued to practice her sword.

Sound seems to have disappeared from the surrounding.

It is so silent that it feels like the temperature dropped by a few degrees and my ears are ringing.

In this place that seemed as if time itself paused, only Selene was swinging her sword.

She did not make any sounds with her movements.

It was not strong, nor fast, and there was no sound.

She learned a completely perfect sword form and swung her sword.

[How frightening, I can't believe that she was that spoiled arrogant princess]

Eleanor even evaluated her highly.

I agree with her.

Just like that, I watched Selene finish her training.

"Fuu~.....eh?! S-Shou? Since when were you there?"

"A while ago"

"Oh, how embarrassing! Did you watch me practicing?"

"I did. It looked great"

"R-Really? Thank you Shou!"

Selene covered her face and shook her head embarrassingly, but I only praised her yet it was completely turned into a smile.

Ever since I made her submit once, Selene became extremely amenable.

So much that even Abraham was worried about her.

And I thought that it makes her adorable.

"Oh right. Thank you, Shou. About Duke Melina. It as troublesome right?"

"Not that much. I only saved those guys in that place I was told to. What happened after that?"

"Un! Ah～.....uhm～"

Although she answered eagerly, Selene's eagerness gradually faded.

"Sorry, Shou. I heard it but I forgot. Can I call Abraham?"

"Yeah"

I nodded and Selene waved her hand to the maid who was on standby from a distance.

Also, after she showed some gesture, the maid left without getting near us.

And after waiting for a while, Abraham came.

"Did you call for me, Your Highness"

"Un. Shou wanted to know what happened in the case with Duke Melina. Tell him okay?"

"As Her Highness wishes"

Abraham nodded silently and then turned to me.

"Thanks to Marquis-sama, Lord Melina's servants were released. It would seem that about half of them have returned"

"Half?"

"Apparently, some of them have abandoned Lord Melina. They must have judged that there would be no gains following a noble about to fall"

"Hmm～"

It turned out like that huh.

"And there are similar things that have occurred——"

Abraham faced Selene and reported.

"It seems like Duke Annis who have participated in the same Three Lords Regency had his servants rebelling. A few servants robbed the Duke of his fortune and escaped"

"Ehhh?! I-Is it alright?"

"Yes, at the very least, it is on the surface. Because it is an inconvenient incident for Lord Annis, it would be "something that never happened" after a while"

Putting a lid on something that smells huh.

[It is a trick most nobles use]

"It is alright then?"

"Yes, although these kinds of incidents would continue for a while, if they understand that the Kingdom does not plan on pursuing, it would disappear naturally"

"Un, I got it. Then, as it was up until now, I'll leave those things to Abraham. Anyways, you must prioritize the stabilization. As long as that is possible, Abraham can choose how it is done"

"As Her Highness wishes"

[Kuku, this girl turned out to be this kind of sovereign huh]

Eleanor said playfully. I also enjoy watching her.

After pointing out just the direction, she threw everything else to her subordinate.

She left everything to them in a good way.

It looks like Selene is becoming more and more of a good woman.

"But, servants rebelling is scary. How can that be prevented?"

"That's easy. You only need to decrease the number of servants"

"Decrease?"

"That's right." There would be those who would make troubles because there

is too many of them. If it is someone like me who only has one maid I can trust, that will never happen"

"I see....."

"Selene too, you don't need to worry about rebellion if your only subordinate is Abraham right?"

"——! Un, that's true!"

Selene realized and breathed in a sharp breath, then showed a smile.

On the other hand, Abraham showed a troubled expression.

"Please do not say "that's true!". Your Highness, those are different things. Marquis-sama, please do not teach her strange things"

"Eh? But, it's something that Shou said you know?"

"That only applies because it is Marquis-sama. Only Marquis-sama could do as many things as he wishes despite having only a single servant. Does Her Highness believe that she could do the same thing as Marquis-sama?"

"That's impossible!"

Selene clearly declared. Well, I think that it's a bit too much if she declares it so clearly like that.

"Please forgive my rudeness, I have been impolite. I will accept any punishment"

"U~un, it's exactly as Abraham said. I'm not Shou, so it is really impossible for me to be like that"

"Your Highness....."

"But then, what should I do? I really think that having a rebellion is bad.....I got in with that before too"

"I believe that rewarding good work and punishing bad work is enough"

"Reward and punishment?"

"Yes, on top of that, it will be strictly evaluated. There shall be rewards to those who render distinguished service and punishment to those who commit

crimes. And we need to do it without a single exception"

"We only need to do that?"

"Yes, by doing so, the subjects will definitely follow Her Highness, they shall follow even while being fearful"

"I see.....let's do that"

".....I'll give you an advice"

I intervened after listening to what Selene and Abraham were talking about.

Unlike before, Selene started to accept suggestions from others. That is a good thing, but there will be uncertain factors when administering those rewards and punishment.

That's why I intervened. It's to remove that.

"What?"

Selene looked at me with her excited eyes.

"It's better if there is a single exception. It is bad if it is extremely strict. You would get easily tired if you're nervous all the time right?"

"Un, that's true. What kind of exception?"

Selene asked. Beside her, Abraham looked at me with a doubtful look.

Don't worry, it won't be that bad.

"My words"

"Shou's?"

"That's right. Pardon those who I told you to pardon, and punish those who I told you to punish"

"Fumu, fumu. Shou's words are an exception huh"

"That's right. Oppositely——"

I stared straight at Selene.

"You can ignore anyone else other than me. You should just execute that
“rewards to those who render distinguished service and punishment to those

who commit crimes” that Abraham said"

"I got it, I'll do that!"

Selene did not have any doubts about my words and accepted it as it is.

It's really good that I told her.

In polishing the rewards and punishment, there would definitely be some people who would ask for an “exception”.

And the current Selene might accept them. If it is Selene who has understood her own powerlessness, making her accept other people's suggestion, then that might really happen.

To prevent that, I told her my words.

My words that are “absolute” for Selene.

Even if people ask her for an exception, she could just tell them “the only exception is Shou”.

The exception is for that.

Selene does not understand that far, but Abraham does.

"As expected"

"Eh? What?"

"I have just said that it is as expected of Marquis-sama"

"Un! After all, he's my Shou!"

Hearing Abraham say that, Selene showed the loveliest smile she had shown today.

Chapter 252 – The Dress-Up Doll Master

Afternoon, I heard a knock on the door while I was MofuMofu-ing Miu.

From the presence, I found out it's Selene.

I would bring her regularly to this mansion.

My women are Selene's tutors, but they are all over the world.

The best way is for me to bring a tutor and the student Selene by warping, so after even after that incident ended, I would bring Selene here frequently.

I brought her this time for Althea's class.

Looking at the time, it should've just finished.

"You can enter"

"Please excuse me～. Wawa! Sorry, Shou. Did I interrupt?"

"Don't mind it. MofuMofu is the same with just relaxing. Rather than that, what's the matter?"

"Uhhh.....uh.....I-I just wanted to meet Shou"

Selene placed her pointing finger together and fidgeted.

What a cute girl.

"Come here. What did you learn today?"

"Uhm.....sorry, I forgot"

"You forgot?"

"Un.....sorry, it was all thanks to Shou that I'm being taught by the Great Sage, but I'm so stupid"

"You forgot everything?"

"Un.....ah! I learned one thing.....sorry, I forgot"

"What do you mean?"

"The words Althea taught me, and I thought that it was very important, so I

wrote it on my palm. I just thought I shouldn't forget it"

"He~. What words?"

"Uhhh....."

Selene opened her palm. Just like what she reported, there was something written there.

"The sovereign reigns, but does not rule"

"Words that describe the current you right?"

"It is really? I'm an idiot, so I think that it's best if I don't do anything weird. That's why I wanted to remember these words"

"I see. If you remember that, then Aegina should be fine from now on"

"Thank you"

"Come to think of it, you are going to be the King huh—it's something in the future"

The current King Aegina is still alive, at the very least. And, Selene looks up to her father the Aegina's King.

That's why I added.

"I don't know. I think that I shouldn't become one"

"I guess so. You're better off as a general than the king"

"But, Elder Brother is not around anymore, so that might happen in the future"

Selene dropped a fist to her palm.

"How about all of the citizens decide who to choose?"

"Let them choose?"

"Un! Like the one Shou told me, uhm.....deco, democracy? That one"

It was a democracy that she almost got wrong.

"Now that you mentioned it, I did tell you about that. But that isn't about becoming a King"

"Can't I let them choose who will be the King? Like, make all of the members of the royal family candidates, and let the citizens decide who is the most worth"

"From God's mandate, to Citizen's mandate huh"

"Does that exist?"

"No, I just made it up right now"

"Waa~, as expected of Shou"

Selene said and looked at me with sparkling eyes.

"You want to do that?"

"Rather than wanting to do it, I think that it's the best for Aegina"

"I see.....if so, then consult it with Abraham. He knows better than me whether it is a suitable system for Aegina"

"Un! I'll try"

After she nodded, Selene started to look uneasy.

She would steal glances from me and feels like she wants to say something.

She probably wants to immediately go back and consult it with Abraham.

"Miu, wait for a while"

"Yes, Master"

Miu who obediently let me MofuMofu her until then obediently get off of me as well.

I took Selene with me and warped to the Summer Palace.

I kissed her with a peck as if it was natural.

"Do your best"

"Un! Thank you, Shou!"

She waved her hand and ran as if she could not wait a single second.

Eleanor called out to me while I saw her off.

[What an interesting thing]

"About the election for the King?"

[Umu. It's you after all. You already plan on doing something right?]

"That's a bit wrong. I would just lend Selene a hand if she wants help"

[Kuku, if that turns into reality, she will be the first popularly elected Queen huh. That is as unprecedented as the double Queens, Fiona and Marie.]

"I guess so"

If it was realized what would happen? I warped back to my mansion while imagining that.

I sat on the bed and made a gesture to Miu who obediently waited, and continued to MofuMofu.

"By the way"

"Yes"

Since there was no more third party, Miu answered as if it was natural.

"Selene and Miu look alike right?"

"W-We do?"

"Yeah, you look almost the same other than the length of your hair. Hmm....."

I stared at Miu intently.

It's really like that as I've thought. The more I look at her, the more I could tell how similar Miu and Selene are.

"And that means....."

A certain scene appeared in my mind.



Queens and Princesses frequently visit my mansion, thanks to that, they always have a change of clothes here.

Their clothes are always new ones. While gathering lottery tickets, I would use money to pay Delfina so she would always prepare new clothes for them.

I made Miu wear one of them.

It's Selene's clothes that I told her she look alike.

"M-Master"

Miu looked uncomfortable after being dressed in Selene's clothes.

A princess's dress, not her usual maid dress. The one wearing it looked helpless.

"It looks good on you"

"I-Is that so?"

"Yeah, it really looks good on you. You look a lot like Selene, and no matter how I look at you, you look like a princess. Since you look so beautiful, do you want to become the Queen instead of Selene?"

"I-I'm fine with being Master's maid"

Miu panicked and waved her hands. It looks like she is seriously saying that she wants to be my maid more than becoming a queen. That's very Miu-like.

The bedroom's door opened.

Althea who is living in my mansion entered.

She looked at Miu and flickered her eyes for a moment.

"Are we making the sixth great kingdom?"

She said jokingly.

"Yeah, it's the founding of the MofuMofu Kingdom"

"Ehhhh?!"

"If so, then she must wear the clothes of a queen"

"I guess so. Then, next would be Rica's clothes"

"After that is Fiona's and Marie's. She could now use puppets right? It would be for best letting her wear all of it at the same time"

"Let's do that"

I was very eager along with Althea.

We let Miu wear the various dresses we thought with a whim, and found it

unexpectedly fits very well on her.

She looks beautiful in each dress, but the one wearing it looked uncomfortable until the end.

In the end, Miu looked most comfortable after she wore her usual maid uniform.

Chapter 253 – The World’s Happiest Maid (Side Miu)

Before the sun rises, I, Miu Mi Myuu, silently got off my bed.

Feeling that my head is not clear enough, I thought of Master’s wonderful appearance and completely awakened.

I undressed my pajama and changed to my maid uniform.

I wore the sleeves of the maid uniform that Master chose and prepared for me. With just that, I could feel myself getting motivated.

That’s not all.

I also let the puppets wear maid uniforms.

The skill that Master bestowed me, the Puppet Master.

Using that, I moved two puppets that look exactly like me at the same time.

Appearance is very important. Every day, visitors would visit Master’s mansion, and as Master’s maid, I must wear clothes that do not look disgraceful.

I practiced a lot, so the things that the eyes of the puppet are seeing is the same with me seeing it personally.

Me, and the two puppets.

The three of us faced each other and checked our appearances.

After confirming that there is no part that looks wrong, we left the room.

I am very happy. I have lots of work today too.

I can work as much as I want for the sake of Master.

While preparing breakfast, I used the puppet to clean outside the mansion.

I swept the fallen leaves in the garden and trimmed the grass that grew too tall.

Flowers bloomed in the flower garden so I picked some, and placed it on a vase decorating the mansion.

"You're working hard"

Althea-sama called out to the Puppet #1 that was sweeping the courtyard.

Master's very important person, the Great Sage Althea-sama.

She is a shockingly beautiful person.

She looked beautiful from the beginning, but recently, she is becoming more and more beautiful. I would even feel that I might get my soul taken by her if I stare too long.

"Good morning, Althea-sama. I'm sorry, did I wake you up?"

"Don't mind me. Old people wake up early in the morning"

Althea-sama is good at joking.

She is beautiful, smart, friendly, and thoughtful enough to say jokes.

She is a woman I admire.

And that Althea-sama, she suddenly said "Oh my", and approached the flower garden.

"Something like this was planted here huh"

"Something like this?"

I looked at Althea-sama and she pointed at one weed-looking grass growing in the flower garden.

"This is called Coujimie Flower. It's been a long time since I've seen one. Do you know, this is——"

Althea-sama stopped halfway, then stared at my face.

"What's the matter?"

"Since this is planted at equal intervals with the other flowers, you, you knew this flower huh"

"Ah! Yes. I did not know what its called, I only know that it only blooms once in a while, but if it does, it is a very beautiful flower"

"It is not at the level of being once in a while. Coujimie Flower only blooms once every fifty years"

"Fifty years!"

I was surprised and looked at the flower.

Since the Great Sage Althea-sama is the one saying it, it is definitely true.

I was a little disappointed.

"Fifty years, huh. I wanted to let Master see it bloom"

"You do not need to be disappointed. You only just need to raise it for fifty years, and show it to him when it blooms"

I felt my heart throb.

Raise it for fifty years.

Raise it for fifty years, for Master.

For fifty years, I'll be Master's maid.

My heart throbbed so quickly, I do not know what to do.

"Good morning, Miu"

This time, a different doll was called out.

It was inside the mansion. Colaria who had just woke up called out to me.

Colaria Lanmari Calamba.

She is a girl who possesses Delfina-sama's Lanmari and Rica-sama's Calamba at the same time.

She was a slave and a maid just like me, but she was taken by the two of them and is currently studying.

"Do I have anything to help you?"

"Let me see.....please go and wake Master up. Breakfast is about to be ready"

"I got it"

Colaria went to Master's room.

Yesterday, the Queen of Calamba Kingdom, Rica-sama came to stay.

Colaria is "Rica-sama's".

Rica-sama's Colaria. I am sure that Master would be happier if I let that person wake him up.

Master seems to be very happy when the women who have special relationships are in front of him.

Helene-sama and Iris-sama.

Io-san, Agnes-san, and Julia-san.

Eleanor-sama and Hikari-sama.

When they are together, Master always look very happy.

Since Rica-sama is here, I am sure that Master will be more happy with Colaria waking him up.

I should do my job and prepare breakfast.

"Ah! Isn't it Miu"

I was called out again by a different person.

This time, it is in Master's annex, the building where everyone from the slave troops is living.

When I came to take the laundry, Selene-sama called out to me.

Selene Mi Aegina.

She is Aegina Kingdom's princess, and a person who has a very difficult title called "Prime Minister Princess".

Of course, she is also Master's "important person".

"Good timing, I wanted to talk to Miu"

"With, me?"

"Un. Miu, would you like to be my double?"

"Double?"

"Un. Rica-san and Helene-san told me. They said that it's better to have someone like that. And so, I think that Miu looks exactly like me after some makeup"

"Haa....."

"What do you think? Would you like to be my double? It's a princess's double, so you could spend more time in luxury. Far more than a maid could do"

"This is.....are you scouting me?"

I was scouted "again". This is troubling.

"I'm sorry. I am Master's maid, so....."

"I see.....Shou's maid huh.....it can't be helped then"

Selene-sama unexpectedly withdrew easily.

Thank goodness. It was definitely just a joke and she was not that serious about it.

I felt relieved and worked in the mansion with the original me and the two puppets.

Master is so kind. He listened to my selfish wish and stopped increasing the number of maids.

That's why, I need to do my best and do my job as a maid.

Cooking, cleaning, washing the clothes.

I did my best doing my job as a maid.

The mansion and the annex, I did all the work in the place where Master, Master's important people, and everyone from the slave troops live in.

When it's about lunchtime, I had some free time.

That's why, I did my best to prepare for my most important job.

I returned to my room and called back the puppets.

I sat on the chair and groomed my tail.

I gently combed it and made it fluffy.

I mixed the magic powder that I ordered from Delfina-san using the wage I received from Master and made it even more fluffy.

There might be some parts that my hands cannot reach, so I made the

puppets help me make it more fluffy.

Just like that, my tail became very soft and fluffy.

"Miu~, where are you Miu~?"

I was startled and my heart pounded.

My Master, my most beloved Master is calling me.

I left my room and headed towards where I heard Master's voice.

"There you are, Miu. Come here"

In the living room, Master called out to me. He carried my body to an embrace and placed me on top of his lap.

And then, MofuMofu.

Master MofuMofu-d me.

While he MofuMofus me, Master became very happy.

Thank goodness. Master MofuMofu-d me and he became happy.

"The flowers are only perks, huh"

"Ah, seeing this, it's impossible to ask her to be my double"

Outside the room, I heard someone's voice, but I am in the middle of my most important job, so I did not understand what they were saying.

Master's MofuMofu.

Today, I was able to do my most important job again.

Because of that, I thought that I am the world's happiest maid.

The Book Of Caroline

Chapter 254 – A New Beginning

Within Mercouri's territory, in the Ispis Plains.

Small lights flickered in the air at night time in that plains.

They look like fireflies from afar, creating a scene that creates a good atmosphere just by looking at it.

"That's it?"

"Un, it's called Hemish. They are the ones polluting the water sources around here"

The one who explained the lights beside me was Melissa.

A woman wearing the Solon Church's clerical garment, the Immortal Saintess Melissa.

Her nickname comes from her unique constitution.

She was once a martyr, surviving seven executions over seven days, a woman who holds what they call a miracle within her.

After surviving that incident, she was proclaimed as a Saint by the Solon Church, and right now, she is a famous person whose name is known to everyone.

By the way, the Solon Church is this world's largest religion. There believers among the members of the royal family and nobles of each kingdom.

She's a Saintess from the Solon Church, so one could say that Melissa has a social status comparable to that of the royal families.

However.

"I would think of this every time, but why are you the one taking care of these kinds of monster subjugations?"

"I was asked to, so. And, this is a kind of missionary work too. There are still

many people in the world that do not accept Solon Church's teachings. With the things that I've done, I just hope that there would be a little more people who would believe in the teachings of the Solon Church"

Melissa spoke frankly like a neighborhood childhood friend, but used the lines befitting of a Saintess.

"I'm sorry, Kakeru, for making you accompany me like this"

"It's my woman's request. Don't mind it too much"

I said and unsheathed Eleanor.

I left Hikari behind. It's late at night so it's time for Hikari to sleep.

"And, what was it again"

"Its color will change. It could only be attacked in the instant it changes to the color red from its current color"

"Its color changes huh"

While raising Eleanor—I looked at white spots called Hemish.

The firefly-like lights that floated in the air. There are around a hundred of them, but there wasn't a single one that changed its color.

[It's gonna change. Concentrate]

"What?"

Being told by Eleanor, I concentrated and focused my eyes.

I stared intently, and found out that they are really changing colors.

It only changed within a hundredth of a second. In other words, the lights are basically flickering, with red lights flashing at a fixed interval.

"I see"

"Did you see it?"

"Yeah. I only need to attack when it's red right? What happens when they are attacked at their normal condition?"

"They'll regenerate. Although it depends on the strength of the attack, it's fine to think that they would completely regenerate at the maximum"

"I see"

It means that being able to accurately attack within a hundredth of a second is required huh.

[Can you do it?]

"I should've brought Hikari"

[You can show her how awesome you are any time. Just let her sleep]

"I guess so. Melissa, I'll be going"

"Un! Do your best!"

The Saintess Melissa who is wearing highly ranked clerical clothes, she cheered on me cutely as if she was a girl watching a baseball match.

I turned my back to those cheers and went towards the Hemish.

I stared and—released a slash using Eleanor.

Following a horizontal blade flash, the Hemish popped like a firework.

"I guess that's enough huh"

[Seems so. And, because of that, they look angry right now]

Just like Eleanor said, after I defeated one of them, the remaining Hemishes charged towards me.

However, that's all.

I concentrated, focused my vision on the Hemishes that charged, and defeated each of them after matching the hundredth of a second timing.

A cyclone of light was created.

Under the moonlight, the cyclone of light swirled around me.

The near one hundred Hemishes were annihilated within a minute.

They dropped ten lottery tickets, so I picked them up, and put them in my Different Dimension Warehouse.

"Good job!"

"Was that all?"

"Probably. According to the villagers, they are only here"

"i see. To be sure, let's stay here for a while and check"

"Is it okay?"

"It's a ship that has sailed after all. But in return"

"In return?"

I pulled Melissa who was tilting her head to an embrace and kissed her.

Being kissed so suddenly, she looked clueless while blushing.

"Accompany me while waiting"

"Un! As long as you want"

I looked at Melissa in my arms. Her face that was lit up by the moonlight looked more beautiful than usual, making me want to give her another kiss.

I leaned to her face when I was thinking of that, but.

"Hya!"

"What's the matter?"

"T-That thing"

Melissa suddenly raised a scream and pointed to a certain direction.

I thought that more Hemish appeared and looked there.

"That is.....Opis?"

"O-Opis?"

"Yeah"

I nodded.

What appeared was not Hemish, but Opis.

It's the white snake that I saw when I went to the past using the ticket I won from the lottery.

That one snake appeared in front of us.

"This is the first time I saw a monster like that, does Kakeru know what it is?"

"It's a monster that's troublesome. Although strength is just decent, when it is chopped by a Demon Sword, it would divide into two or even more while retaining its strength"

"Retaining its strength?"

"It could be called as a natural enemy of Demon Swords"

[It's not strong enough to be called as a natural enemy]

Eleanor seemed a bit disgruntled.

It looks like she was annoyed that a creature in that level would be described as her natural enemy.

"The Demon Sword's natural enemy.....that's why Kakeru knows"

It's not because of that, but I didn't correct her as well.

"Then, I'll do something about it"

"Melissa will?"

"Un. It's just decently strong right?"

"Yeah, it's just as strong as its huge body looks"

Although it's not that strong, it isn't weaker than it looks.

"If so, then I'll take care of it"

"What are you going to do?"

"If there is only one with ordinary strength, if it is mutual destruction——"

"Denied"

I denied Melissa's suggestion without letting her finish.

The Immortal Saintess Melissa. It might be a good strategy to aim for mutual destruction when there is only one monster.

It might be, but I won't let her.

"But"

"Melissa should just stay put. Although it's troublesome, although it's troublesome"

I left Melissa behind and moved forward holding Eleanor.

"Let's do it"

[Umu]

I charged together with Eleanor and chopped the white snake——Opis.

Feeling the touch of the blade when I chopped it hundreds of times in the past era, I chopped.

The Opis immediately regenerated after being chopped into two, and just like in the past, it turned into two white snakes that look exactly the same.

"That's amazing, to think that a monster like that exists"

While listening to Melissa's muttering, I continued to chop with Eleanor.

Although the snake that divided and it is as strong as it was, its endurance, its so-called HP decreased.

If there is one that has 10 HP, after I dealt 1 damage, then there would be two snakes with 9 HP.

When I attacked the snake with 9 HP, then this time, it would divide into two snakes with 8 HP, and after that is two snakes with 7 HP, and so on.

In the end, if its HP reaches zero, it would be defeated, unable to divide any longer. That's what the monster called Opis is.

That's why, I only need to think that when one appears, I need to defeat hundreds of them.

I raised my gear of slashing.

"Mu!"

[.....this is]

I felt something wrong, and it wasn't just me.

Eleanor also reacted. Since she did, there's no doubt that it's not just my imagination.

"What's the matter, Kakeru?"

While I felt that, I stopped swinging Eleanor around, so Melissa asked

worriedly.

"It's nothing"

I said, and continued to chop the Opis.

I chopped and let it divide, then chopped those that divided.

I chopped, chopped, chopped——

"I-It increased so much! What are you going to do with this?"

Melissa who saw it for the first time was confused, but I didn't mind and continued to chop.

The Opis continued to multiply. Its number explosively rose but quickly reached its peak. It stopped dividing and quickly reduced its numbers.

And just like that, after I defeated all the Opis.

"Amazing.....the Kakeru I saw today might be the most amazing I've seen so far"

While saying that, Melissa looked surprised.

On the other hand, Eleanor and I found out the reason why it felt somewhat strange.

[After you chopped them, they did not simply multiply. They multiplied in numbers while slightly increasing their strength]

"Yeah"

That's right. Unlike the Opis in the past, the more I chopped the white snakes, the more they became stronger.

And for the last Opis's, they were so tough that I felt that I could not split them into twos if I do not use my full strength.

"There's nothing wrong——"

[——is what an idiot would think in this situation]

Eleanor and I had the same opinion.

Chapter 255 – All Exterminating Flames

"That's so amazing....."

Melissa looked amazed in front of the countless corpses of Opis in front of her.

Although she is wearing clerical clothes, she's different from the other priests that I know.

She is a dauntless woman who can stand on bloody battlefields, scenes of carnages without faltering.

And right now, she looks completely unaffected in front of a mountain of snake corpses.

"Kakeru, you became stronger again?"

"Just a little bit"

[Oi, don't be too modest. I regained my peak strength. I won't let you call it as just a little bit]

Eleanor protested, but I ignored her.

"Leaving aside the snakes.....it looks like they didn't appear"

My battle against the Opis took me some time.

I could do nothing about it since it's an opponent that would increase its number the more I kill it.

We decided to wait here for Hemishes to appear, but even after passing some time, it doesn't look like they would appear.

"It looks like there's no more"

"I think so too"

"Thank you, Kakeru. It was very helpful"

"Don't mind it. I just went to a date with my woman"

I said, then pulled Melissa into an embrace and kissed her.

"Thanks....."

She blushed, answering with a face happy with more than one reasons.

But that was only for an instant. Melissa who looked like she was indulging my embrace quickly regained her face as a Saintess.

"The only thing left is to wait for the water"

"Wait again? But the Hemishes are already annihilated"

I have defeated all of the sources that polluted the water around here——

[You idiot]

"Mu?!ah, I see"

Being called by Eleanor, I noticed it as well.

Cutting off the main cause, doesn't mean that the water would be purified immediately.

We could only wait for the water that was polluted to naturally cleanse itself.

"It would be great if there's heavy rain, but it can't be helped. From how the water flows around here, it would be fine after waiting for half a month. It's enough if I could provide the water during that period. Thank you, Kakeru. Thanks to you, it became a lot easier"

"Oi, Melissa"

From her words, I involuntarily imagined what she's planning.

"What?"

"The water provided, it will be donated by the Solon Church right?"

"No? I'll pay for it myself. It's fine. Donating water is a small thing. With Kakeru's help, I know now how much I should provide, so——ow!"

I knocked on Melissa's head.

The Immortal Saintess Melissa. She has an undying body that would recover even if she was split into halves by Eleanor, so I knocked a bit stronger.

"W-What are you doing?"

"....."

"There's a limit on being too kind" was what I wanted to say, but.

[Kuku, those are useless words for that selfless Saintess whose lifework is to save people—hey!]

I also gave Eleanor who spoke cheerfully a flick of my finger.

After doing that, I looked at Melissa.

Melissa whose covering her head with her hands while looking at me with teary eyes.

.....*sigh*.

"Let's go to the water source"

"Eh? Why—Ah, wait for me, Kakeru!"

I ignored Melissa and quickly walked. Melissa caught up soon.

I walked in strides with her following me from behind.

We arrived at the water source where the sound of flowing water echoed within the darkness.

"It's here huh, the water source"

"That's correct, but what are you going to do?"

"I'll purify it at once"

"H-How?"

I only need to burn it with flames.

The first magic that I learned—I received with my body after coming to this world is Flames Magic.

If I use all the magic powers I possess at once, then—

[Shall I lend you my powers?]

"Do you have a good idea?"

[Not exactly an idea, but it's the powers I regained]

"He~"

[I could use it myself, but.....I'll give it you. Make that Saintess retreat]

"Melissa, move back. I'll prepare to do it"

"U-Un. I got it"

Melissa obediently moved back as she was told. After taking a few steps back, she tilted her head and walked a few more.

"Is that enough?"

[No problem. Are you ready?]

"I can guess what it is, do it"

[Kukuku]

Eleanor laughed, she seemed so cheerful, yet so evil.

The next instant, my body was enveloped by flames.

It was the flames released by Eleanor, it was dark flames.

"Kakeru?!"

Melissa called out with worry. I raised my hand to stop her.

There are two ways to learn magic in this world. One of them is this.

If one is able to survive after receiving a magic attack, and if that one possesses the aptitude, then they would learn it themselves.

And, all of my aptitudes are multiplied 777x, a state where I could learn any magic as long as I get hit by it.

The only thing left is to endure.

Eleanor's dark flames were more terrifying than the usual.

It doesn't only burn in the surface, I could even feel pain from deep within my bones.

But I endured, I endured while releasing all of my strength.

The flames continued to burn for a while. But finally, it was finally extinguished.

"Are you alright, Kakeru?"

"You found out what I'm doing halfway right?"

"But it's still worrying. It looked so.....it was simply terrifying"

"It's Eleanor's flames after all. Just its looks are terrifying"

[Hmph, what do you mean just its looks]

Eleanor protested. Of course, she wasn't seriously angry.

"Now, let's do it"

I once again faced towards the water source.

I reached out my hand, using the dark flames that I learned from Eleanor.

Dark flames only the size of a spark slowly flicked while it advanced, but the moment it entered the water source,

BOOOOSH!!!

The flames instantly surged.

It burned upwards as if the ordinary water turned into gasoline.

The water source was instantly enveloped by dark flames.

The water evaporated as soon as it touched the flames, but it did not end with just that. It continued to burn the ground.

That only happened for five seconds, but the water source turned into a lake that was completely dried.

But although all of the polluted water was extinguished, it does not mean that the water source was destroyed.

New, fresh water quickly sprang out.

"It should be alright now"

"Kakeru's really amazing.....I couldn't imagine this way of solving it"

"It's all your fault", I thought, but I didn't say it out.

Instead,

"I'll make you pay for it, personally"

"Un! Gladly"

The Saintess that I pulled into an embrace nodded with her happiest smile.

Chapter 256 – The Saintess’s Miracle

I came to a town called Nuktar for the first time together with Melissa.

Although it’s my first time here, it’s near Orycuto’s valley, so I warped to Orycuto’s valley and then walked while the master of the valley tries to run away.

It’s a medium-sized town, not reaching the size of a city.

That was the impression I got after entering Nuktar.

"It’s lively here"

"It’s a town famous for making liquor. You can find distilleries everywhere here, with distillery craftsmen gathering here from all over the kingdoms"

"Distillery craftsmen?"

I asked Melissa back with the unfamiliar word.

Strictly speaking, it’s about the unfamiliar combination of words.

"Do you know about distillation? It’s about a technology to evaporate liquid and remove the excess substances. The people who could use that magic gathers here"

"Distillery magic? Does that even exist"

"More specifically, it’s a combination of flames magic and ice magic"

"I see"

It was a bit disappointing after learning the trick behind it.

I thought that there’s a convenient magic that instantly distills, but that was not the case.

"You can’t make fun of it you know? Before that magic was created, equipment was used to create liquor. But no matter how good of an equipment it is, the scent or even the flavor of the equipment might be transferred to the liquor. But using that magic, the distillery craftsmen can heat and cool the liquid mixture without using equipment, so they can create distilled liquor without

off-flavor"

"I see. It's amazing if you put it that way"

I was impressed this time after hearing more about it.

I don't know how much the equipment from normal distillation affects the flavor, but I can understand from what she said that making it with magic would create excellent liquor.

"They say that it is difficult to use that magic, especially when it comes to its balance. Craftsmen would need to train more than ten years before they can be treated as a full-fledged distillery craftsman"

"Craftsmen everywhere are probably the same"

"I agree"

I walked around the town just like that with Melissa.

As expected of a town of distillation, you can see more liquor shops and bars from ordinary towns, with the delicious smell of snacks to accompany the drinks could be smelled everywhere.

Naturally, it's very lively here.

Good liquor and good food. With the combination of the two, it was enough to make the town festive.

"And so, where's our destination?"

"It's an inn a few blocks away from here"

"An inn? Not a church from the Solon religion?"

"We're just still propagating around here"

Melissa said with a faint wry smile.

The reason why I came here with Melissa is because she told me that it's an official business of the Solon Church.

I knew that Melissa would listen and complete requests from different villages, but I suddenly recalled that I hadn't seen her act officially as the Saintess of the Solon Church, so I came with her.

That's why I thought that we would go to a church.

"I hope that with my efforts, there'll be more people who would believe in the teachings of the Solon Church"

"I see. And so, what exactly are we going to do?"

"We're making a miracle"

Those words the Melissa said, if it came from a different person, it would definitely sound extremely suspicious.



On the northern part of the town Nuktar, there is a wide square that is used for events like festivals.

A tall platform was placed there, with townspeople gathering around.

The platform was covered by cloth except for the top part, so no one knows what's happening inside.

Melissa is in there. Currently preparing along with other people from the Solon Church.

I am with Eleanor, looking at it from a distance.

"What's she planning, she said that it's about a miracle right?"

[Who knows. I don't have a clue]

"God's miracles are tricks of magicians, huh"

[More specifically, it's called tricksters. It is easy to tell if it's magic just by trying to sense the flow of the magic powers. Even if someone does that, it won't be considered as a miracle]

"From my perspective, magic could be used to perform miracles too"

[I guess so]

Within my women, only Eleanor knows that I'm a modern man—she understands that I am someone who came from another world. Probably because I've been with her for a long time.

Because we're connected, she can understand that other world to a certain

extent, getting the meaning of what I said.

[Does she plan on getting her head chopped again? After all, she's an undying who knows lots of ways to die]

The execution held for seven days, making Melissa famous as the Immortal Saintess huh.

An ordinary believer who was executed seven times because of martyrdom, but survived after not dying even after her head was chopped off. That incident was widely publicized, making her famous as the Immortal Saintess.

She's doing that again?

[What do you think? Want to stop them?]

"It's something that Melissa decided. I'll see it through"

[You answered instantly. That's so, you]

Eleanor said in a voice that felt surprised but in a positive way.

I continued to wait, wait until they start.

After a while, Melissa appeared on the platform.

Wearing her clerical clothes from the Solon Church, she stood there exuding a divine air.

As soon as she appeared, the people who gathered clamored.

"Hey, is there really going to be a miracle?"

"Believe me"

"Yeah.....well, I'll be glad if my foot heals, but....."

I heard two men talking nearby.

[We'll finally see that miracle thing]

"Yeah, healing injuries. It's a common means"

[The problem is how that Saintess plans on doing it. That woman, can she heal other people again?]

"Eh? ——don't tell me!"

I realized a certain possibility after hearing Eleanor's words.

"Melissa, wait! Stop there immediately!"

I shouted with a loud voice, but it was already late.

Melissa spread out her arms on top of the platform. At the same time, a divine and blinding light were released from her body.

The square was enveloped by light.

There were many voices clattering about, but more than that, screams of joy and delight could be heard everywhere.

"My hand, I can move my hand"

"My eyes can see clearly!"

"That painful headache disappeared as if didn't exist"

Every one of them raised a voice about their injuries and diseases getting healed.

That itself is a good thing. It is, a good thing.

However.

"Uu.....uhhuuuuuuuuaaaaa—!!"

On top of the platform, Melissa screamed out in pain in a way I've never heard before, then collapsed.

She was quickly brought down from the platform by other believers.

And in her stead, one man who wore clothes that looked even grander appeared on the platform.

"Everyone, silence! As you have seen, Melissa-sama have taken everyone's pain"

It was really like that.

A miracle that is made by a selfless saint.

Melissa took in all of the disease and injuries from the all the people that gathered here.

I could hear myself clearly grit my teeth.



"Wait! This is the Saintess's——"

"Move"

I only said that and shoved off the man who wanted to stop me.

The instant I entered the room, I doubted my eyes.

"It was Melissa there"——I was not able to have the confidence to say that.

Described briefly, it was a chunk of meat.

Limbs broken and swelling flesh. Puncturing wound, sword wound, burn wound——

All kinds of wounds appeared turning her into a mess.

"Aa.....uu....."

[What a Saintess]

".....yeah"

Seeing her alive even in this state proves that she's Melissa.

"Hey! This is Melissa-sama's——"

I slapped away the man who was shouting at me.

[What are you going to do?]

"I'll use this"

I opened my Different Dimension Warehouse and used the magic ball (white) from the lottery on Melissa.

Described briefly, it's recovery magic. It's an item from the lottery that had healed any wounds I used it to up until now.

Its white——healing light enveloped Melissa, but.

[Doesn't work, huh]

"No, it does"

[Hm? It's true, she looks like she's healed with a slight difference]

"If one's not enough, then I'll use everything that she needs"

I opened my Different Dimension Warehouse and took out all of my stock.

I used all of them on Melissa.

The people from the Solon Church that crowded inside and wanted to stop me turned silent. It's because they found out I'm healing Melissa.

An item from the lottery, the magic ball (white). Twenty of them in total.

I used all of them on Melissa—but it was barely working.

She's clearly healing bit by bit. However, she was still a "chunk of meat" right now.

If this continues, she might need a hundred—no, even hundreds of it.

[You can only go and draw the lottery. How many tickets do you have? No, go to Delfina right away and spend your money]

"....."

[Hey, are you listening?]

Eleanor's scolding voice echoed inside my head. That made my thoughts accelerate, making me even more composed.

".....lend Melissa my natural recovery ability"

【Natural Recovery will be lent to Melissa. Time Remaining: 59 Minutes 59 Seconds】

One of the skills I got from the lottery. The ability that enables me to lend my 777x multiplier.

Just the healing speed of the magic ball couldn't heal her, so I recalled.

Melissa has her own recovery ability.

The Immortal Saintess Melissa. She possesses two abilities.

A tough body that could be described as undying and an abnormal recovery speed that supports it.

That recovery speed was amplified 777x.

Effects showed immediately. The “chunk of meat”—Melissa healed at a surprising speed. Her body recovery looked as if it was a video played in fast forward.

"Ohh....."

"Melissa-sama who would usually heal in three days....."

"She was instantly healed"

"Unbelievable, what did he do.....?"

The folks from Solon Church exclaimed.it usually takes three days, huh.

[Don't make that scary face]

"It looks like I need to have a “talk” with them"

[I guess so. If it isn't the Saintess's will.....]

"I'll stop them"

[If it's just her hobby, then.....]

"I won't stop her"

[Kukuku, that is very, very you]

Eleanor laughed cheerfully.

Chapter 257 – What she wants to do, what she doesn't want to do

"Uu.....nn.huh, where am I?"

Melissa opened her eyes. She looked around sleepily not knowing the situation.

It's already in the evening and the room is filled with light created by magic and moonlight.

I chased away those people from the Solon Church, so only me and Melissa are in the room.

"K-Kakeru? Ah.....!"

She recognized my face and then remembered what happened.

Melissa sat up and asked me silently while slightly looking down.

"Kakeru.....you stayed here the whole time?"

"Yeah"

"For days?"

She asked slightly happily.

"Nope, just for a while. It has only been less than half a day since then"

"Eh? But, I received sickness from that many people.....since it isn't half a day yet....."

"I lent you my recovery ability"

"Ah.....!"

I lent her many times up until now, so Melissa immediately understood from her experience.

I asked Melissa before to sneak within my troops after lending her my stamina and recovery to protect my women and the slave soldiers.

With that experience, she immediately understood what I did.

"I see.....thank you, Kakeru"

"It's nothing much. Rather than that, are you always doing it like that?"

"Un, I've been doing it since recently"

"Recently?"

I furrowed my brows a bit and asked back.

"It's Solon-sama's blessings. Recently, I'm now able to shoulder other people's injuries even it's already "for a long time""

"I've been thinking of asking that. Before, you can only do it in the present moment right?"

"Un. I realized I was able to shoulder other people's pain even after some time has passed, so I thought that it might be that case, so I tried"

"I see. Was that something you came up with first?"

".....? That's right, why do you ask?"

Melissa tilted her head and asked back.

She is doing it in her own will. That was enough.

"Nope, just wanted to ask"

"I see.I really failed this time"

Melissa's face blushed with red and buried her face between her knees.

"Why so?"

"I didn't think that Kakeru would stay here the whole time. "That", I didn't want to let Kakeru see it"

"By "that", you're talking about that appearance after you shouldered other people's injuries and ailments?"

Melissa buried her face even more and nodded.

"I didn't see it myself, but I've heard from others. I can imagine. "That" appearance, it's so ugly, right? I didn't want to Kakeru see....."

"Ugly? Not at all"

"Eh?"

"It was beautiful"

"Thank you, Kakeru. But it's fine even if you don't comfort me. That appearance, even I.....think it's hideous"

"I'll tell you one thing. About my standards of beauty"

"Eh? Un.....what is it?"

"It's when my woman, is doing the thing that she wants to do"

"Ah.....!"

"That was what you wanted to do right?"

".....un, that's, true"

"If so, then it's beautiful without a doubt"

".....thank you"

Melissa's face turned even more red, burying her face.

[Kukuku, in front of you, even a Saintess is a mere maiden]

Eleanor said in a playful tone.

I heard from Melissa herself that she did that act with her own will.

Since that's the case, there's no need for me to stop her. I should let her do what she wants.

Suddenly, the door was knocked.

Melissa flinched and looked towards the direction of the door.

"Melissa-sama? Did you wake up?"

"W-What?"

"Ohh, you have awakened. Arsenius-sama has come. We hope that Melissa-sama would meet with him quickly"

"I got it. I'll go now"

Melissa quickly regained her composure and got off the bed.

She was a shy maiden a moment ago, but her face instantly turned to that of a dignified saintess.

"An acquaintance?"

"It's the bishop"

"A colleague then"

Since that's the case, I shouldn't bother them.

I opened my Different Dimension Warehouse and took out my Warp Feather. Melissa woke up too, so I should leave for today.

I thought like that and tried to warp, but.

"K-Kakeru"

"n? What's the matter?"

"We'll finish our talk quickly so, can you wait for me?"

Her expression looked as if she was pleading yet it was filled with expectations.

Knowing how red her face a moment ago, I could tell what she wants just from looking at her face.

"I got it. I'll wait for you"

"Thank you! I'll call you after we finished talking okay?"

"There's no need for that"

I released my aura and enveloped myself.

The camouflage aura that uses Eleanor's powers. It's a technique that hides me from other people.

"K-Kakeru? Where did you go?"

"I'm just right here. I'll stay by your side so I'll know when you'll finish talking"

"—thank you!"

Melissa showed a happy face again.

After that, her face turned serious, making her look like the "Saintess".

She opened the door leading to the corridor. A man was there.

That man who knocked led Melissa.

Camouflaged, I followed Melissa who followed the man.

In the drawing room, Melissa faced a man who was wearing clerical clothes that were grander than what Melissa wears.

The man looked like he's in his forties, has decent height, and looked very plump.

Judging from how he looks.....he's probably 170cm but over 120kg.

This kind of man is.....probably.

[A man that fattened himself through authority. That is the most likely case]

It looks like Eleanor thought so as well.

"It's been a while, Arsenius. Why did you come here?"

"Congratulations, Melissa-sama"

"What are you saying suddenly?"

"The miracle that Melissa-sama showed, the effect of the blessings was superb. The people of Nuktar are racing against each other to be part of our Solon Church's religion"

"That is good news"

"This is all thanks to the miracle Melissa-sama created. You should hear it if you listen carefully, the voices of the people of Nuktar praising Melissa-sama"

Arsenius flattered Melissa.

"Did you come just to say that?"

"Melissa-sama is quick to the point as usual.....about the Pope, you must know about it"

Arsenius's expression changed drastically.

He looked like a frivolous person who was flattering Melissa before, but his face quickly turned to that of a conspirator.

Melissa also changed her expression, she furrowed her brows.

"Is the condition not really good?"

"That is not a proper way to describe it, Melissa-sama. The Pope is soon to ascend to our God's place"

".....right"

Melissa nodded with a bitter face.

"It is a very delightful event. However, there is a problem. That's right, the problem about who is going to be the next Pope"

"What do you mean?"

"I will go straight to the point. Please become the next pope"

He～.

[Hou]

My reaction was completely the same with Eleanor.

We thought that things started to get interesting.

However.

"I refuse"

Melissa refused instantly.

"Can I ask why?"

"Because God has not said so"

"I see"

Arsenius nodded and quickly made a meaningful face.

"What then if God commands so?"

".....what do you mean?"

Melissa furrowed her brows.

"It is nothing much"

Although Arsenius said that, he's definitely lying.

There's no way that it's nothing much.

Since he asked in that way, if Melissa agreed to him and nodded, then the "words of God" will be like so.

It's probably politics.

[That is the most likely case]

Eleanor agreed.

Melissa stared—no, glared at Arsenius for a while.

The first one to withdraw was Arsenius.

"This seems to be too early after all"

After realizing Melissa doesn't look like she'll agree, Arsenius withdrew quickly.

Then after saying out some honeyed words, he left the room.

"Fuu~....."

Melissa let out a sight.

[It looks like she really doesn't want to do it]

Seems like it.

The pope, in other words, the highest position in the Solon Church.

It looks like Melissa doesn't plan to be one.

It's the opposite to that time with Fiona and Marie.

If Melissa doesn't want to do it.....then.....

I will stop it at all cost.

Chapter 258 – Althea's Words

I parted with Melissa for once.

Being the Saintess of the Solon Church, it's not like all she does are dangerous things. She would spread those teachings of the Solon Church, do charities for unfortunate people.

When it comes to that, she doesn't need my help, so we parted for once, with me warping back to my mansion.

I warped to the garden in my mansion. There are bees flying around the well-maintained flower beds and I could hear the shouts of the slave soldiers in training.

It's my mansion as it is was usually.

Hikari was there.

She's making a flower crown with her friend Chibi Dragon beside the flower bed.

Hikari who sat like how a little girl would and Chibi Dragon who sat like a human. The two of them looked so lovely with the flower bed as their background.

[Your expression is turning so soft]

"Those who doesn't after seeing how cute they are doesn't have a heart"

[This doting parent]

"You should say that yourself. Your tone is too caring"

[I-It is fine if it's me!]

I don't really get why it's only fine just for her, but whatever.

"Ah! Otou-san and Okaa-san. Welcome back~!"

Hikari stood up and trotted towards me.

She spread her arms wide and looked absolutely cute.

The next instant, her cuteness was overwritten by a killing intent.

Chibi Dragon who was beside Hikari abruptly became bigger and turned into a giant dragon.

The Dragon King Olivia's dragon form.

Although she is smaller than the Red Dragon, the pressure releases exceed it by far.

That Olivia suddenly attacked.

"O-chan?!"

"Hmph!"

She opened wide her jaws with her large and sharp fangs look like a cauldron of hell, then bit towards me.

I unsheathed Eleanor to defend. *Kiiii—n!!* a shrilling sound echoed and sparks flew.

I braced myself and increased my strength to push her away. Olivia bit Eleanor and twisted, trying to make me release the sword.

"Naive"

I used my full strength to pull in the opposite direction.

Olivia spun while biting the sword and fell to the ground.

Boom! The ground shook as if an earthquake occurred.

I forcefully pulled back Eleanor.

However, Olivia immediately stood up and charged flames within her jaws.

At this point, the heat was already drying the surroundings. If she releases that breath, ordinary people would surely be killed.

"Oro?"

Olivia looked dumbfounded.

It's because she could not find me when she stood up.

"I'm here"

I stood on Olivia's back and lightly tapped her scale with Eleanor's tip.

I believed that Olivia won't be hurt by just that, so I predicted her movements after standing up and climbed on her back as soon as she acted.

The back is the blind spot or even the vulnerable parts of most quadrupedal.

"I surrender"

Olivia surrendered casually after seeing that.

I jumped off her back and she turned to her human form.

"Human is really as amazing as usual. That was true in the past, but I don't think I can match you at all anymore"

"I could say the same with you"

I looked at Olivia then looked at Hikari who was surprised by the sudden event.

"The time you can return to your original appearance lengthened huh"

"Un! It's all thanks to Hikari-chan. The time I can spend in this form grew so quickly! Hikari-chan is amazing"

"Of course she is"

[Of course she is]

Mu! I synchronized with her.

"Ororo~, what's the matter, Human?"

Olivia probably felt strange because of my uncertain action since she can't hear Eleanor.

"No, it's nothing. Come here, Hikari"

I brushed off her question and invited Hikari who still didn't know what's going on.

Hikari regained herself and trotted cutely towards me.

"That's so surprising. Are you okay, Otou-san?"

"Yeah, I'm fine. It's just comparable to a huge dog suddenly tackling its owner"

after he got home"

"Really?"

"Yeah"

Although I've never kept a huge dog, it's probably the same thing.

"But O-chan, you shouldn't do that so suddenly～. The garden's messed up so Miu-oneechan's work increased"

"Yes～, I'm sorry～"

Olivia apologized without sincerity.

After that, she returned to being a Chibi Dragon, but.

Before she returned, she smiled at me mischievously.

[It looks like she noticed. That you would make her fall to a place where there's nothing]

"It's nothing much for Miu even if there are more things to clean, but the flowers....."

[I thought that the Dragon King's pride would be hurt by that handicap, but.....that doesn't seem to be the case. She seems happy about it instead?]

"Who knows"

Olivia is someone whose hard to tell in a different way.

Although she always look casual and without worries, but those clever types of people would always have a different face they would hide.

I'm guessing that Olivia also have one.

"Myuu～, myuu～"

"Un! Hikari will do her best～!"

"What's Olivia saying?"

"She told me she wants to last for a night as soon as possible～"

"Last for a night.....ah!"

[Kukuku, the great Dragon King might not have such hidden face after all]

Eleanor said playfully.

Just like what she said, I started to think that Olivia's frank and worry-free personality might be her true one.



I watched Hikari play with Chibi Dragon while relaxing in the living room.

There is a huge window in the living room where you can see the garden.

Beside me was Althea as I relax.

The Great Sage Althea, the woman who is said to possess all kinds of wisdom in this world.

"I am Althea, just Althea"

"What "just Althea". That's not convincing at all when you're already reading my mind"

"It's fine since it's yours"

"Because it's mine?"

"When it comes to a woman reading the mind of the man they've slept with, then ordinary women can do it as well"

"I see. That might be true"

Althea cuddled with me.

Although we're both wearing our clothes, I can still feel her warmth, smell her scent, and feel her soft body.

I used one hand to gently touch her hair and used another to send her my vigor.

After receiving life force, Althea regains her youth. I found out after going to the past that it's because of the power she received from Eleanor.

After understanding most of Eleanor's powers, I sent Althea vigor that would make her younger and more beautiful.

About that.....well.

[Althea must have noticed it. But she acts as if she had not. This woman

wishes to continue being a “good woman” after all]

I agree with Eleanor.

Althea told me many times, she told me that she wants to be “just Althea” when she’s in my arms.

I feel very happy about that, however.

"I want your advice"

There are also times when I need the Great Sage Althea.

"Tell me"

Althea spoke in her instructor tone.

I found out about this recently, but it looks like she is doing purposely so she could make a clear distinction in between.

"There’s a guy who wants to make Melissa the pope. Probably for politics. Melissa herself doesn’t plan to do so"

"And, she is “your” woman"

I nodded.

That’s right. Melissa is my woman.

There is only one thing I would do to my woman.

I would make them do what they wish to do.

That’s all.

Althea—the Great Sage Althea immediately understood my intention.

"It’s simple"

"How simple?"

"Do it like this. You only need to search for someone more suitable to become the pope than Melissa"

".....hm?"

"I shall guess the source of your confusion. You must be worried that by helping Melissa not become the pope, it might lower her prestige and become

an obstruction for the things she wants to do"

"Exactly"

I am good at giving a helping hand. However, helping my woman NOT become something might make her less of a “good woman”.

That’s why I’m worrying and hesitating.

"Then you shall go and lend your hand to another person. It is as simple as making that person the pope. Is it not?"

".....you’re right"

Listening to those words, it’s exactly just like that.

Melissa not wanting to become the pope does not mean that I should hinder her path.

If I can find someone else.....then I can just help that person to become the pope.

And even more.

"In a way that no one could possibly show complaints"

"You did well. You can definitely do it. After all, that person’s victory is decided at the moment you turned into an ally. Mercouri, Calamba, Comotoria, Siracuza, Aegina"

Althea counted them out as if she was singing. Those were the names of the women I’ve helped so far.

"And also——"

The air around Althea changed.

From a Great Sage, to just a woman.

She made a loving expression and leaned to me.

"——and me as well"

The reason why we could meet again like this after hundreds of years is because I lent her a hand.

That’s why she showed such a strong trust, that’s why her words echoed filled

with praise and emotions.

"Me, as well"

Hearing her who returned to being “just Althea”, I pulled her into an embrace and gently combed her hair.

I’ve decided what to do after receiving Althea’s advice.

I will make someone else become the pope, so that Melissa can do what she wishes to.

Chapter 259 – The Happiness for being Unneeded

On the seat placed on top of a platform, I held Althea in my arms and gently combed her hair.

Below I can see Nana and the slave soldiers train with Hikari and her drake soldiers.

While supervising them, Althea let me enjoy her beauty.

Being admired like that, Althea looked pleased with the situation that seemed as if she was my queen.

And while gently touching her hair, I was thinking.

I was thinking on how to make someone other than Melissa the pope of Solon Church.

[Before that, are you sure you do not need to confirm it first?]

"What do you mean"

[Solon]

"?"

Eleanor only said that single word.

From her tone, I can tell she's asking me as if to remind me something, but the only word she said was "Solon".

"I have no clue about what you're talking about"

[Well, that might be how you really are]

Eleanor said while rolling her eyes.

[Solon-sama]

".....ah"

It changed just a bit, but the meaning completely changed.

And I finally remembered.

It is about the incident in Aegina.

Leaving aside Selene's brother Kimon partnering with demons, that demon acting itself wasn't their whole organization's consensus. It was only an underling who lent its powers to Kimon.

And after I caught a member of that organization who came to "take care" of that underling and Kimon, I used the powers of the Demon Sword to invade his mind and the name I got from him was "Solon".

Calamba, Comotoria, Siracuza, and Aegina. The name of the boss of the demons that was involved in all those incidents is Solon.

[It would seem that you have forgotten it all this time]

".....ah"

[Well, I guessed it a long time ago. It might have been better if I lied at that time and told you that it's a woman's name]

That's right. After that incident, I searched a lot of information about that Solon.

And I found out——what was it again?

There's this legend or myth and I found out that the God that created that miracle was a male god.

Other than that, I was probably told more about it, but.....

[Kuku, all that you remember is that he's a male god right?]

Eleanor teased me.

She's really going on aggressive teasing me while she can since earlier.

It's true that I've completely forgotten about it, and I can't even remember the details right now, so I can't say anything back.

[How interesting. Your memory should've been improved 777x]

"I don't have a brain that needs to remember men"

[Zero multiplied by many times is still zero, huh]

After hearing all of that from Eleanor, I started thinking about it.

There's another problem now.

It's whether that "Solon-sama" is really related to the Solon Church.

[Those guys do not intend to be in a conflict with you. Because you are stronger when it comes to strength and your constitution as well]

"Constitution? What do you mean"

[It's about women——in your case, you have a constitution that would make you solve everything when "good women" are involved. Just like a hero in a story]

"I don't have something like that"

I don't remember winning that on the lottery.

[I am just saying that it looks like that from the side. And also——]

"Also?"

[You are planning on doing that right?]

"Of course"

[If so, "that" will appear depending on your actions. And those guys would be able to tell it and would try to avoid you. That's right, until you reach the end of your lifespan. For demons, it is a piece of cake waiting for a single human's lifespan to end. It is similar to humans avoiding bad weather when going to hunt. They won't die for resting for a while]

"They're treating me like a natural calamity huh"

[That is why they would not try to be in a conflict with you. However, no one knows what would happen if you push them too far. They might not be able to endure it if they're become enraged. If you go too far, they might start an all-out war——let me ask you again]

Eleanor's tone changed.

It turned solemn.

[Are you sure you do not need to confirm it first?]

She returned to her first question.

I answered instantly.

I didn't think that much about it, but it would be the same even if I did.

"That's a silly question"

[A silly question, huh]

"Yeah. A good woman, Melissa, is involved this time as well. If so, then there won't be any problem"

[I guess so]

I decided the plan once again after talking with Eleanor.

I remembered about Solon, but that didn't change my mind.

While I was deciding that while watching the slave soldiers and the drake soldiers train, Althea did not ask anything.

I did not ask her for her advice and decided it with just Eleanor.

I only treated Althea as a simple woman and fondled her in that suitable way.

I only proceeded to decide and as I finished.

Althea released an aura that felt as blissful as she could get.

Chapter 260 – Super Damage and Super Regeneration

I went out for a walk in the town of Roizen after a long time.

It's a town that isn't really unique, but it is very lively recently.

The goods handled by stores and the number of passers-by that looked like travelers are increasing.

"Business is really easy in Mercouri"

"You're completely right about that. Money is light and on top of that, there's no need to worry about receiving fake ones. Maybe I should consider transferring all my business to Mercouri"

I heard a conversation of merchants that passed by.

I see. It's getting crowded around here because of the new currency issued by Mercouri huh.

I heard some about it from Iris, but it's the first time I'm seeing it personally.

[From my experience]

"Un?"

[People come out of their houses when business is good. Leaving aside nobles and royals, commoners must come out to use money]

"I see. Looking at them carefully, their expressions are bright"

[It was the first thing you have done in this world, right?]

"It's before I met you"

I feel like I've been with her for a long time (it's more than true in some sense), but I did many things without Eleanor when I just came to this world.

The incident about counterfeit coins and hunting mountain cows is a part of that.

[Hmm, the you that I do not know, huh]

"Un?"

[I just thought how pathetic you have been]

Eleanor cheerfully said in a teasing tone.

Having no physical body, this girl really likes playing with her words.

"I wonder who is it who got her ass kicked by that pathetic man?"

[In common sense, tools need skilled users. It cannot be helped since the tool was rusted even if the opponent is weak]

"There's someone who made that tool rust? How useless"

[It is also someone who made it pregnant]

"That's amazing. The daughter must be super cute"

[As if a cat gave birth to a tiger]

I walked around the town while exchanging casual talk with Eleanor.

While I did that, I felt someone looking at me the whole time.

The townspeople were looking at me the whole time.

I'm a famous noble living in the ex-haunted house on the outskirts of town, so it looks like I've gathered attention because of that.

[It looks like you really need a disguise]

"I guess so"

I activated Eleanor's aura while walking.

I slowly released it so it would not be flashy, slowly covering my body.

Gradually, my appearance changed.

Adding to the fact that I was moving, no one noticed it.

Instead, the gazes gradually decreased.

After I changed to a young man no one knows from a noble with an official title, nobody gave me another look.

Soon after I completely changed, I stopped in front of a certain building.

The church.

The church of Solon that most of the town would have at least one.

I can hear voices from people praying inside.

I pushed the door open and entered inside.

"Huh?"

Within those many believers praying, a young woman who was watching them looked at my direction.

That young woman that wore clerical clothes approached and called out to me.

"You're here for the first time, right? Do you wish to be converted?"

"You can tell I'm here for the first time?"

I glanced at the other believers.

I tried to search if they have a common trait, but I didn't find any of that sort.

"I remember everyone who has come to visit here"

"He~"

I was impressed by her who said it as if it was natural. I guess she has a good memory.

"My name is Meryl Onassis"

"It's Shou"

"Shou-san, then. Do you wish to be converted?"

"Yeah. I was saved by Melissa-sama before"

"Oh, that was the case!"

Meryl's expression turned soft.

I made up a reason that sounds very plausible and natural. I used that as a reason because I've been with Melissa many times when she was saving people, so I can make up as many reasons I can make.

"You are the same with me then!"

It looks like I didn't need to make up more reasons. Meryl instantly believed me and even felt a sense of comradeship.

"Do you know the town of Rintos?"

"I think I've heard about it."

"Ahaha, it's just a small town after all. I was living in that town, but one day, there was an incident caused by tree spirits. But when everyone was at a loss on what to do, Melissa-sama came and subjugated it"

"He~"

[That's your encounter with the Saintess]

Un? Encounter with the Saintess.....ahh, it's that time huh.

I don't remember the names, but I remember the time I've met Melissa clearly. It's the same with what we did then.

I see, she was from that town huh.

"After that, I entered the Solon Church and arrived at this town"

"Why did you come to this town?"

"It's because I heard that Melissa-sama comes here a lot. I thought I could meet her if I come here"

Meryl said and blushed.

I see. This is the patter where rather than Solon Church itself, she is a devotee of Melissa as an individual.

Melissa frequently visits my place. Unlike my other women, it looks like she would also visit the church here after coming to my mansion.

Meryl came here because of that huh.

"Ah! I'm sorry, I was talking about myself the whole time"

"No, I don't mind"

"Anyways, you would like to convert right?"

"Yeah. Is there a condition? Like donating"

"Ahaha, there's no need for such thing. Although we will be really grateful for receiving some, it is good enough if you come to the church and pray during your free time. Your faith would turn to Solon-sama's powers itself"

"I see"

This time, she didn't have that much emotion when she said that. It wasn't even a tenth of what she showed when she was talking about Melissa.

Coming this far, it's even refreshing instead.

"Ah! Right. You must receive a test when you convert"

"Test? Do I need to defeat some monster?"

[Are you a muscle-brain]

I could feel Eleanor rolling her eyes.

"No, no. Not at all. It is very easy. There will be a ceremony.....well, it is only a simple one though"

"Please follow me" Meryl said and led me deeper into the church.

In a decently wide room, there's a pot as big as a bucket.

"This is?"

"It's called the Pot of Life. It is said that once upon a time, when Solon-sama was in trouble, he received a bean a day from the pot and overcame the crisis with that"

"That episode sounds like it's summarized a lot"

"Eh? Uhm.....uhh.....do you wish to, hear more about it?"

When I pointed that out, Meryl embarrassingly looked down.

From how she seems, I can easily tell that she doesn't know much about it.

[If it was about that Saintess, she should be able to answer how many hair she has grown from her birth if you'd ask her]

Eleanor laughed cheerfully.

That is also too much of an exaggeration, but I get what she means.

"No, it's fine. Rather than that, what are we going to do next?"

"Ah! Yes. Please place your hand right here"

"And then?"

"That's all. It has powers that can purify evil, so those evil people would get purified when they try to touch it. Ahaha, just to let you know, nothing will really happen"

Meryl laughed mischievously.

That's probably true.

I faced the pot.

I only need to put my hand inside, that's all.

But, I stopped.

[You finally noticed huh]

Of course.

I couldn't laugh as much as Meryl could.

The pot of life, when I was about to touch it, I felt a bad feeling about it.

No, rather than a "bad" feeling, it's better to describe it as "dangerous" feeling.

Also, the presence I felt. It was in the same nature as that of Opis, the white snake.

The Opis, the natural enemy of Demon Swords.

For ordinary people, it's just a huge snake, but when I cut it using Eleanor or Hikari, they would multiply while retaining their strength.

I could feel a similar presence with that Opis.

I secretly released an aura hidden from Meryl and stretched it out until it enters the pot.

It was eaten.

It disappeared without leaving any trace.....and it was eaten.

What would happen if I put my hand inside.....

[Even your bones won't probably remain]

I guessed that far.

The compatibility is the worst. Putting my hand inside this pot is far more dangerous than receiving Nana's full strength attack without defending.

".....what's the matter?"

Meryl looked at me while tilting her head. She's probably wondering why I stopped in front of the pot.

[What are you going to do? You want to leave now and come again later?]

I guess so. If it's a power with the same attribute as Opis, then it's better to think of a countermeasure before coming again.

I thought of some words of excuses, but at that time.

"Hey, Meryl! Are you here!"

One man entered the church looking to be in a rush.

"What's the matter?"

"It's Melissa-sama! Melissa-sama has come!"

"Ehhhhhh?!"

"You wanted to meet Melissa-sama right? If we go now, we can see her closeup when we welcome her"

"Un! Ah.....!"

Meryl was about to rush out but stopped after she remembered me.

She looked like she wants to see Melissa as soon as possible, but just can't leave me hanging here.

"I'll finish it quickly"

I told Meryl and reached out my hand into the pot.

[Are you insane]

Just watch.

Just before I put my hand inside the pot, I activated my skills.

Lend Melissa my natural recovery ability.

【Natural Recovery will be lent to Melissa. Time Remaining: 59 Minutes 59 Seconds】

Copy natural recovery ability from Melissa.

【Natural Recovery will be copied from Melissa】

I lent her the multiplier and copied her ability.

After I activated those two abilities that I got from the lottery, I put my hand inside the pot.

The next instant, I felt an excruciating pain.

It felt as if hundreds of thousands of ants bit me at the same time.

I looked inside the pot.

My hand was repeatedly being extinguished and regenerated at super high speed.

It repeated so quickly that if you didn't look closely, it would seem as if it was normal.

I endured the excruciating pain that would make me pass out if I didn't brace myself for a second then took out my hand out of the pot.

With Melissa's recovery speed multiplied by 777x, naturally, my hand looked as if nothing was ever done to it.

After seeing that, Meryl said.

"Welcome to the Solon Church"

But as soon as she spouted those welcoming words, she rushed out of the church to see Melissa.

Chapter 261 – The Meaning of Existence

After I was left alone, I took my hand out of the pot.

Although it's almost healed with Melissa's 777x recovery speed, the light continued to cling to my hand.

That light was trying to erode my hand, then my hand would heal with Melissa's recovery speed—then repeats.

[Are you alright?]

"No problem. It's gradually disappearing"

[I see. Even so, you really didn't show it in your expression. It was painful right?]

"I wouldn't have done it if it would"

[Umu. If you showed it on your expression, it would be ridiculous]

I stared at my hand for a while.

Because I took my hand out of the pot, the light gradually disappeared.

[It's the same with that white snake]

"Yeah, it's the same type of power"

[What do you think?]

"That's my line"

[Umu?]

"The world's largest religion and the infamous demon sword. Is there a possibility that something happened in the past, so there was a ceremony to wipe you and those involved with you out?"

[The Solon Church, or just Solon. I don't have memories of being involved with someone with that name]

"Even now?"

[Even now.....Tanya]

Eleanor summoned the ghost maid.

[Kakeru-sama!]

Soon after she was summoned, Tanya clung to me.

Since we returned to the past, she started to show this way of expressing her love even more.

Although I didn't hear much about it after we returned, it looks like she was supported by Eleanor quite a lot before she died and turned into a bounded ghost in my mansion.

After I kissed Tanya for a moment, Eleanor asked.

[Do you remember anything?]

[About the Solon Church? Nope. I don't remember anything about getting involved with religion]

[You heard her]

"I should ask Althea too, and Olivia"

[You should do that]

Eleanor nodded and after I kissed with Tanya once more, I stroked her head and returned her back to the sword.

My hand was eaten once, so I checked my camouflage aura to see whether there's anything wrong with it.

And while I was doing that, Melissa entered.

The Saintess Melissa entered surrounded by common believers.

After she had a conversation with those believers, she reached out her hand towards one.

Her hand released a light and the believer stood up with a face as if he had seen something unbelievable.

"My stomach! My stomach that has always been painful!"

It looks like she did that "miracle".

Melissa who shoulders tribulations—more specifically, pain from others.

Her title as a Saintess was not for show. The believers that surrounded her showed even more adoration, they kneeled towards Melissa and started praying.

[She's probably like this wherever she goes]

"Based on her personality, that's probably true"

[It can't be helped that there are powers who would wish that she would become the pope. Ordinary believers would like her to be one as well]

"Yeah"

I nodded and glanced to the side. I felt that Eleanor's consciousness is pointing in the same direction.

There are two men on the corner of the church.

While most of the believers gathered around Melissa, only those two took distance, and even looked at her with clear hostility.

"She's winning their hearts again"

"Just let her do it for now"

The two of them talked silently.

Although they talked within the noisy church after Melissa appeared, I can clearly hear them with my 777x hearing.

"However, with that, the believers would start to shift all their faith just in her. If that happens, then even if it's Sulenin-sama, the pope's seat would be....."

"Let's just get rid of her while we can"

"But how? You might not know this, but that woman is a true undying. I've seen it with my eyes——"

"Trokros"

One of them silently said.

It's some sort of pronoun, but that was enough to make the other one shut up.

[I'm sure you don't remember it. The Undying Warrior Trokros. One of my toys before]

Eleanor explained first.

I haven't said anything though.....well, it's true that I don't remember.

The men's conversation continued.

"In the end, Trokros was chopped up into five parts and died after getting thrown away in the end of the world. I've seen his ability closely. Although he didn't die after his head was chopped off, it's not like his head grows or something"

"I see! If we get rid of her like Trokros.....then....."

"Yeah"

"But, however. That woman has connections with the Demon Sword Wielder. That's why she comes to this town a lot"

They know me huh.

"Did you know? How that Demon Sword Wielder love women"

"Heh~? It's a piece of cake then"

The men continued to discuss their "plan", and after throwing Melissa a gaze of contempt, they left the church.



The next day, I was relaxing in my mansion.

I'm not only relaxing, Olivia is beside me.

Olivia who turned to her human form from Chibi Dragon stuck to me and sat on the same sofa while crossing her arms.

"If it's like this, I can stay for quite a long time if I'm not doing anything"

"If you're not doing anything?"

"Un! Ah! Of course, I can walk and talk. Though it's impossible to fight a round with Human"

"Fight a round with me?"

"Fight a round with Human"

While thinking that she meant it with several meanings, since she's now about to do that much, I thought how amazing Hikari is.

[Of course. She's my daughter after all]

"She's my daughter after all"

"Human really likes Hikari huh"

"Of course. She's the cutest in the world"

"Then, you should be careful"

"About what?"

"I've seen many humans with their parents, but although there are many reasons like the era, the kingdom, or the area, looking closely, the male humans are hated by their daughters the instant they release a certain smell after reaching a certain age"

[Kukuku, it's what they call old person smell]

"....."

[Mu! This guy, he froze]

"Human? What's the matter, Human"

I couldn't hear Eleanor's voice nor Olivia's voice.

"That" was playing inside my head.

[Otou-san you smell! Go away!]

"UUUUUUUUUUUUUUU!!!!"

"Hyan!"

I heard a small scream of surprise when I shouted.

When I looked at its direction, I saw Miu.

Miu who entered without me noticing looked like she was backing away.

"*Cough*. W-What's the matter, Miu"

"Ah! Yes. There's a visitor for Master"

"Visitor?"

"Yes, it's Saramas-sama"

"He~"

Saramas.

The owner of the Saramas Merchant Company in this town, and someone I've had lots of assistance when I just came to this world.

I've also bought Miu from Saramas's place.

Even after that, I would have some deals and ask him to gather things, but we have a subtle connection in the daily life.

Miu told me that Saramas came.

I stood up and left Olivia leaving the room.

Guided by Miu, I came to the drawing room.

I have two drawing rooms inside my mansion. Miu would take a look at the visitor's disposition and lead them to the drawing room as required.

The method of classification is simple. It's whether the visitor is my enemy or not.

And right now, I was led to the room for an enemy.

Saramas, Miu saw him as my enemy.

I grinned, raising the corner of my lips.



Under the moonlight, two men were inside a carriage that had stopped in the grasslands.

One of the men's hand released a light and words appeared in the air.

"How is it?"

"The Demon Sword Wielder, it looks like he liked the women we prepared. It looks like he's tired from the action and has fallen asleep"

"Saramas, that guy, he did well"

"How's our side doing?"

"I used a villager nearby to call that "Saintess". With simple words like "We're troubled by monsters but we don't have money", that woman was easily baited. She's on her way here"

"When she comes....."

"We've prepared five guys to chop her limbs and head, then they would disappear where no one could catch them"

"We'll just leave the torso?"

"It's even more hopeless when we leave it right? There's a way to use her when she's not around. Even if it's just the torso, as long as she's alive, then we can just call it a holy object, and——"

"She won't become the pope, huh. Perfect"

The two men inside the carriage laughed.

They had faces of contentment seeing their plan proceeding without problems. They looked triumphant, only waiting for the result called success.

After a while, a light is gradually approaching from a distance.

The light was from around ten torches.

It's Melissa who the main are waiting for, and the believers of Solon Church who are close to Melissa.

That group gradually approached.

The two men stared at them from their carriage, and after checking that it's Melissa without a doubt, they waved their hand to send a signal.

Under the moonlight, five shadows jumped on them from different directions.

Without making any sound, yet faster than the wind.

The five assassins launched a surprise attack on Melissa's group.

Zash! Zash! Zash! Five sounds of flesh being severed was released at the same time.

"Good!"

"We got them!"

The men said and instantly after they showed their faces out of the carriage.

Goton. Goton. Goton—they heard a sound of something falling to the ground.

"What's that sound?"

"More importantly, they're still moving forward, the number of torches hasn't fallen too"

"What?!"

The man was shocked. He looked at them again and tried to count the number of torches.

"No need to count"

"Wha—!"

"Y-You are—"

One man suddenly appeared in front of them.

A dark swordsman that is covered by darkness darker than the night.

Enveloped by an ominous aura, he holds the Demon Sword that is the symbol of fear.

The Demon Sword Wielder, Yuuki Kakeru.

His appearance meant the failure of all their plots.

Chapter 262 – The Strongest Otou-san Hikari Thought Of

I watched Saramas leave through the window of the drawing room.

"They came like this huh"

[Serving you nominally, but only to buy some time. It's a decent plan.
Although it's disappointing, since it's too plain]

"You sound like you're having fun"

[Is that so? Anyway, what are you going to do? Would you follow him and debauch?]

"No way"

I scoffed.

Saramas came and told me that he wants me to take a look because he gathered new slaves.

He wanted me to have a good "look" at them. Saying that the slaves evaluated by Yuuki Kakeru can be sold at a high price.

I knew that it was a plot, and Miu even classified him as my enemy, but Saramas showed a business-like attitude that showed the desire of "maybe I would buy them", so I was almost deceived halfway.

Probably, a suitable "service" is waiting.

"Otou-san. Finished talking?"

When I was thinking about what should I do, Hikari entered the room carrying Chibi Dragon.

"....."

"What's the matter, Otou-san?"

Having me stare at her without saying anything, Hikari tilted her head.

"Hikari.....you can change the appearance of those you summoned right?"

"I can, why?"

"Can you make them also look like others?"

"What do you mean?"

Hikari tilted her head. I crouched and whispered to her ear.

"I'll try"

Hikari put Chibi Dragon on the ground and "Mumumumu～～", she gathered her powers.

She made the world's cutest pose and Chibi Dragon's appearance changed.

A light was released and her silhouette grew, turning her to Olivia's human form.

But that was only for an instant.

Olivia's human form was only the relay point. The same light was released and her silhouette changed again.

This time, it was my appearance.

"Fuu～, O-chan's appearance turned to Otou-san"

[Umu, it did]

"Ororo～, Hikari can do this too huh"

I looked at Olivia.

She really turned to my appearance. From my hairstyle to the clothes I wear.

"Do I really.....look like a villain like this?"

Unlike Olivia's friendly tone, it looked like a terrible villain.

My eyes were releasing a suspicious light with flames appearing as effects. My face showed a ferocious grin, with my canine tooth releasing a sharp glint.

It looked exactly like a villain you can hang on a museum with a title "The Villain".

[Kukuku, that means Hikari sees you like this]

"What?! Is that true, Hikari?"

"Un! It's Otou-san's coolest face~!"

"Right....."

I suddenly felt complicated.

"More importantly, why is Human making Hikari do this?"

"Y-Yeah.....I want you to go Samaras's place in my stead"

I told Olivia and Hikari the scheme involving Melissa.

I don't know where Melissa would be lured out, so I can't use my Warp Feather to rush to where she is. That's why the only thing I can do is to follow her everywhere.

However, if I don't follow their plans, they won't take action.

"That's why I want you to go to Samaras's place in my stead.how long can that last?"

"I told you earlier, right? I could stay like this for a long time as long as I don't do anything. Leave that to me and Hikari"

"Hikari will do her best!"

Olivia smiled without worries and Hikari did a cute guts pose.

I left Samaras's side to the two.



During the night at the grasslands, I hid myself using my camouflage aura, and stood in between Melissa's group and the two men.

It's so that I can hear both side's conversation and so I can deal with whatever happens on both sides.

The men received a message through magic and after making faces sure of their victory, they send a signal.

The next instant, five assassins silently appeared and charged towards Melissa from different directions.

I also took action.

I instantly killed all of those five assassins while enveloped by my camouflage

aura.

I chopped their heads and kicked it towards those two men in the carriage.

Their faces that were assured of their success turned into shock after seeing the severed heads lying on the ground.

Melissa's group didn't notice at all. After seeing them leave at a distance, I removed my camouflage aura and appeared in front of the men.

"H-Hiii!"

"Demon Sword Wielder?!!"

As soon as they saw me, their suspicions were overwritten by fear.

"Those who plot against my women.....you should guess what happened to them?"

""Hiii?!""

I involuntarily raised the corner of my lips. It naturally formed a smile although it's not interesting at all.

The men fell to their back and tried to withdraw frightened with fear. Of course, I won't let them get away.

[Kukuku, Hikari saw you correctly]

Eleanor seemed like she said something, but my head was full of how I would make them regret this.

Chapter 263 – Fear and Unlimited Earnings

[What next?]

"For the meantime, I'll do it thoroughly"

[Use them as a warning huh. You want me to do it?]

"Let me see. I'll leave it to you"

[Umu. Leave it to me. I guess we should've brought Hikari as well]

Eleanor said looking seriously regretful.

While she would show great rivalry towards her daughter Hikari as a Demon Sword, she would teach Hikari many things on what a Demon Sword should be.

Although it seems contradictory at first glance, it looks like she has some logic behind it.

"D-Damn you"

"Un?"

"You think you defeated us with just this?! Hmph, we won't yield even in this situation!"

"T-That's right! We shall exterminate your existence in the name of God!"

The two men recovered from their surprise and showed their hostility while they said that confidently.

"What the heck....." soon after I thought of that, the men placed their hands together and started to pray.

Their bodies released a light. It's a light that really looked holy. There's no doubt that they're planning to do something though.

[Kukuku, look how complacent they are. They seem to be young nobles who don't know real battle]

Eleanor seemed like she's found it funny yet rolling her eyes.

It's exactly as she said.

These two clowns started chanting or praying in front of the enemy without guarding at all.

To test the waters, I kicked the ground and a small pebble jumped out in reaction.

That pebble grazed one of the men's cheeks, creating a wound.

The man opened his eyes in his prayer pose and looked shocked.

Is this for real? They really didn't do any countermeasures?

[What an interesting bunch. It makes me want to watch them finish]

I can understand what Eleanor said. Seeing how stupid they are, I want them to show me what they're planning to do.

That's why I let them. I waited for them to do what they're doing.

After waiting for about a minute.

After I've waited for them for enough time to kill them 777 times, a monster shining with a light appeared in front of the two.

The reason why I called it a monster is because its lower body is that of a snake, and the upper body is that of an armored woman holding a sword and a shield.

"This is what is sent to us by our Lord!"

"The Guardian Holy Beast Lamia!"

The two men who summoned that Lamia thing quickly acted as if they've won.

"Go, Lamia!"

"Kill that Demon Sword Wielder!"

As soon as the man ordered it, the Lamia charged towards me.

She swung her sword while charging in a snake-like unpredictable way. The blade of its sword was swung down reflecting the moonlight.

I blocked using Eleanor, sparks scattered.

Its power, speed, and proficiency in attacking.

Each of them was quite decent. About the same level with the current Selene.

I judged that while receiving its first attack.

[Dodge!]

"Mu!"

I kicked the ground and jumped back after hearing Eleanor's warning. A sharp slash grazed the tip of my nose.

I checked after I landed. It wasn't Lamia's sword, but there's nothing else.

[No, there is]

"What? Mu!"

Soon after Eleanor said that, "that" appeared.

As if the darkness beside the Lamia melted, that thing appeared just as if its camouflage was released.

It looks exactly like the Lamia.

They completely look the same. Another Lamia appeared like a reflection in the mirror.

"An invisible surprise attack huh"

[.....that, seems to be not the case]

"What's happening, another Lamia appeared"

"This never happened before....."

The two men who summoned the Lamia looked confused. It seems like the situation was unexpected for them as well.

[What are you going to do?]

"For starters, I'll try to slash them"

I charged raising Eleanor. I swung her down at speed exceeding the Lamia's reaction speed.

The Demon Sword flashed. One of the Lamias were defeated and disappeared after turning into mist.

"This is....."

I didn't bother to attack the other Lamia and jumped back. It's because the feeling when I cut the Lamia was familiar.

"Eleanor"

[There's no doubt. It's the same with that white snake]

I got Eleanor's agreement.

The feeling I got from cutting that Lamia was the same with the Opis, that white snake.

Come to think of it, it released a light, and its lower half is that of a snake.

[However.....they doesn't look like they're dividing]

".....probably"

I raised Eleanor and casually approached. I enveloped myself in my dark cloak aura to provoke the enemy to attack.

The Lamia swung down its sword and I blocked using Eleanor.

Sparks scattered and another invisible slash came from the side.

I dodged it at paper's width and gave an observant stare.

Just like earlier, a Lamia appeared from invisibility.

[I see. This time, it doesn't multiply its numbers when you cut it, but it does when it cuts you]

"It's power and speed are the same. It's really the same with Opis.and"

[Umu]

I chopped the new Lamia that appeared with the returning blade and it appeared.

The lottery ticket.

It appeared after I defeated the first Lamia, and it appeared again this time.

I continued. I guarded against the Lamia's attack making it multiply and defeat the new Lamia that appeared.

More lottery tickets appeared.

It looks like defeating them gives me one lottery ticket each.

[You're going to farm them?]

"It's the perfect time to do so"

[How about those guys?]

"Just about to take care of it"

[Umu?]

While I was farming lottery tickets from the Lamias, the men looked shocked.

The two of them haven't noticed yet. They haven't noticed that their feet were already tied up by my aura and Eleanor's aura.

It's the aura I released when I made my dark cloak aura. Starting now, I'll take my time to grant them fear, creating the foundation for their confession.

"Uuu.....UUWAAAAAAAA!!"

"There's something! Don't! Nooooo! Don't enter me!!"

The punishment for plotting against my woman. I'll let them have a taste of it while I farm.

Chapter 264 – Lottery

Two hands that stretched from my dark cloak grabbed the two men's head.

They looked young and looked full of energy for good and for bad, but their hair turned white within an instant, looking as if they'd aged a lot.

I did leave it to Eleanor, but this is more than what I expected.

It's probably a mental attack, but I became curious about what she did to make them like this.

"What did you do?"

[Everyone holds some kind of trauma]

"Yeah"

"Can you follow?", I made her continue after that pause.

[I only reproduced that trauma. I made them see in with all kinds of backgrounds and all kinds of eras repeatedly]

".....like, you repeatedly showed them how they soiled themselves for the length of their lives?"

[That, multiplied by hundreds of times]

"I see"

Of course, they probably have traumas that are worst than soiling themselves, but I can understand how their hair turned white instantly.

[Want to experience it?]

"I don't have any trauma though"

[Then I shall make you one. With Hikari saying "I hate Otou-san" in all kinds of—]

"Stop"

I flicked Eleanor's blade with my finger.

If she does that to me, it won't end well.

Eleanor laughed. I ignored her and took another look at the two men.

"Are you finished?"

[Umu]

"Yosh— you there"

I gave one of them a light knock in the head.

"Aa.....uu.....s-stop.....p-please....."

I reached out an aura arm from my dark cloak and made him regain himself. The man flinched and regained sanity after trembling.

"D-Demon Sword Wielder....."

"Answer me. Why did you target Melissa?"

I eavesdropped on them so I know why, but I checked to be sure.

There's the possibility that what they said earlier is a lie, and after getting played with by Eleanor, there's no way they would lie now.

"T-To make, Caroline-sama....."

"Caroline? Is that a woman?"

"It's to.....make Caroline-sama.....the pope....."

[It seems like there is no lie with that goal itself]

"Seems like it. Hey, you there"

I asked the other one as well, but they didn't look like they have other schemes. They simply wanted to get rid of Melissa to make that woman called Caroline the pope.

"She can't become the pope if Melissa doesn't disappear?"

"That is not.....true.....it is just.....to make sure....."

"Getting rid of her.....will make the chances.....higher....."

The two men spoke with weak voices. Although it's the gist of it, I can tell how they're related to her.

[You should ally with that woman called Caroline]

"I guess so"

In a sense, my goal is the same with these men.

It's the same when it comes to not making Melissa the pope.

Caroline, I guess I'll lend her a hand.

"I understand now"

"F-Forgive, us——"

"We'll do, anything——"

"By the way, you're dead"

Zash!! Zash!!

I killed the two men with Eleanor.

I released my aura arm that held them and they fell to the ground.

[Ruthless]

"There's no way that I'll let these guys who tried to harm my woman live"

[I thought you'd say that]

"Let's go home. I've done what I can. The next thing to is to investigate the Solon Church's internal affairs and that woman called Caroline"

[You are leaving the Saintess alone?]

"Melissa should be alright. There aren't many people who can harm her"

[I don't know whether to describe you overprotective or not]

Eleanor said while rolling her eyes.

I took out my Warp Feather and warped to my mansion.

I warped to the living room and saw Hikari there.

"Ah! Welcome back, Otou-san"

"I'm back, Hikari. Where's Olivia?"

I looked around the living room. I didn't see either Olivia nor Chibi Dragon.

"O-chan is still over "there""

"I see"

Olivia who went to Saramas's place in my stead.

It's convenient if people would start to think that seduction is effective for me, so I can only let Olivia do her best.

While sending cheers to Olivia inwardly, I took out the bundle of lottery tickets from my pocket and asked Hikari.

"Want to go to the lottery place?"

"I want!"

Hikari happily raised her arms.

She looked so cute. I took my beloved daughter's hand and moved to the lottery place together.

There was someone else in the lottery place. It's that tentacle man.

He's quickly rotating the handle of the lottery machine nonstop. He doesn't even check what he won.

While waiting for him to finish, I turned to Eleanor and Hikari.

Eleanor who could only turn to her human form in this place and Hikari who clung to that Eleanor.

"A-rere~? Okaa-san, you smell different today?"

"You noticed. Umu. I played with a human's mind just a moment ago"

Eleanor showed a grin and explained to Hikari what happened earlier.

The mother and daughter bonded while chatting about something horrifying.

"Can Hikari do it too?"

"You are my daughter. Of course you can. Hmm. I guess I should teach Hikari something"

"What is it~?"

"The beings called humans hate boredom. Even if you do not show them traumas repeatedly as I did, you can destroy their minds easily by repeatedly showing them "a life without change" for hundreds of years"

"I can destroy their minds～?"

"Umu. However, in that case, the possibility of their minds getting destroyed completely is high. It is not suitable if you want to just torture them to confession. You should choose which one to show depending on the circumstances"

When I was watching Eleanor and Hikari's "Demon Sword Lecture", the lottery place's staff came to my side and talked to me.

"I'll say this as many times, please stop bringing your weird family bonding here"

"Is it weird?"

"Absolutely. Are you fine with that? Hikari-chan might learn weird things"

"Is there any problem if Hikari becomes even more like a Demon Sword?"

".....I'm telling you that that is what's making it a weird family bonding"

The staff rolled her eyes on me.

I don't know what she's questioning, but Eleanor is teaching Hikari "how to act like a Demon Sword" from the bottom of her heart.

Eleanor wishes for that and Hikari who loves her Okaa-san Eleanor wishes for it as well.

Is there a problem with that?

And while I was wondering what's wrong with it.

"You're going to draw the lottery, right?"

"Yeah, but there's someone else—ah, he's gone"

"If it's that person, he had already left. He left while saying that he won enough of what he wanted"

"Of what he wanted?"

"Yes"

I moved in front of the lottery machine with the staff.

I looked at the prize list.

- Participation Prize Magic Ball (Black)
- Fourth Prize Magic Ball (White)
- Third Prize Ability Lending (Five Minutes, Consumable)
- Second Prize Additional Attack 1%
- First Prize Reset Abilities
- Jackpot ???

"I've seen all of them before.....aren't they mixed?"

"Yes. It's Reissued Lottery. You can win some of the prizes from the limited lottery before"

"That seems to be the case. Within the prizes in the limited lottery.....it's only the weakest one huh"

"Yes"

The staff nodded.

That consumable ability lending and the additional attack 1%, they're the weakest ones in the prizes list of the limited lottery before.

But even so, it's still good if I can win them. Getting more of the limited goods is fun as well.

Not to mention the additional attack, if I can win enough of the consumable ability lending, there would be a way to use it.

"What about the reset ability?"

"It will literally reset the special abilities. You can erase the ability you won before, and equip the one you won this time"

"Even if you say that, all of the prizes this time are too low right? Is there a meaning with erasing the strong one before, then equip the weaker ones?"

"Even if it's weak by itself, there are people who want to complete them at the same time. And if you can win the reset ability, you can also use it in others"

"Hmm~"

There's also that way of thinking huh.

"That guy earlier, how many did he win?"

"He said that all of the tentacles have different personalities, so he wanted to equip additional attack 1% in each of them"

"That sounds like I can understand it yet I can't"

I couldn't imagine what why would he do that, or what will happen if he does.

"And so, would you like to draw?"

"Yeah——Hikari"

"Un!"

Hikari trotted towards me. Eleanor followed behind Hikari slowly like a mother.

"Let's draw. Do your best"

"Hikari will do her best～!"

"And so, here's three hundred tickets"

I took out the lottery tickets I got from the three hundred Lamias I defeated earlier and gave it to the staff.

With the 10 consecutive lottery draws with one additional bonus, there's a total of 330 draws.

The staff counted the lottery tickets.

"Yes, it's exactly 300 tickets. Please come here and draw"

When I noticed it, there was already a step-ladder prepared in front of the lottery machine.

Hikari pulled Eleanor and stood together in the step-ladder and drew the lottery. *GaraGaraGara*

I don't have anything that I want in particular, so let Hikari draw as she wanted.

Even just with watching Hikari enjoy drawing the lottery was enough for a reward for me to come here.

GaranGaran

"Congratulations! You won the jackpot!"

"Oh~?"

When I was watching Hikari in a daze, I heard the staff's congratulatory words and the handbell ringing.

I looked and saw a golden ball in the plate placed in front of the lottery machine.

"The jackpot.....that “???” one huh"

"Yes!"

"You skipped first prize and won that huh, as expected of Hikari"

"U~un, I didn't~"

"Eh?"

"What were you looking at. We've won the first prize before that"

Eleanor gave me a stare and the staff also nodded seriously.

It looks like Hikari won the first prize although I didn't notice it.

"The desire sensor....."

I didn't think we can win both with 330 draws. The one I want won't appear, the one I don't want appears, it looks like the desire sensor worked in the other way.

"More importantly, what's the jackpot?"

"It's the skill called “Backward Compatibility”"

""Backward Compatibility"? What's that"

"It's a skill that allows you to downgrade your skill. Let me see. In customer's case, when you use it, you can freely change your multiplier between All Abilities 0x to 777x"

"Now that you reminded me, I also drew that 2x or 10x huh. I see"

"Is there a use for that?"

"It depends on dear customer"

The staff only showed a smile.

Anyways, we won both the first prize and the jackpot, the reset ability and backward compatibility.

"Good job, Hikari. You're amazing"

"Ehehe～....."

Hikari looked so happy while I stroked her head.

Although it was a first prize and jackpot I have no idea what to use for, it was worth coming to draw the lottery just seeing Hikari smile happily.

Chapter 265 – God’s Voice

The next day, I’m planning to go to the church once again.

It’s because I need to ask about the woman called “Caroline” that the two men mentioned.

I killed those men for targeting Melissa, but if that woman called Caroline is able to become the pope, Melissa’s case would be resolved if I help her.

Thinking of that, I plan on going to the church.

"Otou-san, you’re going out today too?"

When I was preparing in my bedroom, Hikari opened the door and entered.

"Yeah, I’ve got some business in the town"

"Is that so....."

Hikari looked a little lonely.

"What’s the matter?"

"I thought of playing today with Otou-san. But it can’t be helped since Otou-san’s going out"

".....hmm. You want to go too?"

"Is it okay?!"

Hikari’s eyes shone.

"Of course. Depending on what happens, there might be battles"

"Hikari will do her best!"

Hikari said and was about to turn to her Demon Sword form, but.

"You don’t need to change forms yet"

"Is that so?"

"Yeah. Let’s go today while holding hands"

I said and reached out my hand. Hikari immediately took it with a happy

smile.

While holding hands with my beloved daughter, I released an aura and enveloped myself along with Hikari.

The Demon Sword's camouflage using Eleanor's aura.

When I'm enveloped by this, I can let other people see what I want them to see.

I can freely change my appearance and I can also make myself invisible.

While turning myself to the "Shou" appearance I made yesterday, I made Hikari invisible.

"Let's go then"

"Un!"

I walked while holding hands with Hikari.

I left the bedroom and out to the corridor.

Along the way, I saw Miu lecturing Colaria. She's teaching her about how to polish the vase adoring in the corridor.

"Please take care—ehh?!"

Colaria was surprised seeing my appearance, but Miu beside her bowed her head naturally while saying "Please take care, Master".

I returned with a nod and after I passed by them, I could hear from behind.

"That was Kakeru-sama?"

"Un"

"But he didn't look like....."

"The MofuMofu is Master's"

I heard that conversation between them.

I Mofu-d Miu while I passed by, so she probably figured it out.

I left my mansion and walked to the town while holding hands with Hikari.

Hikari is with me, so I only went to the church after looking around the lively

town for a while.

I pushed the door and entered.

I saw there many believers praying. I looked around.

"Kya!"

Hikari let out a small scream. She almost tripped.

And at the same time, one believer passed me on the side.

"Are you okay?"

"Un. I bumped just a little"

Hikari said while smiling.

"There's many people so you might get bumped again. Hikari, come closer"

"Un!"

I thought of letting Hikari turn to her Demon Sword appearance, but I could tell that Hikari wanted to continue holding our hands, so I said that.

It's a subtle weakness of the camouflage aura.

Although I can turn someone's appearance invisible, it's not like they would disappear.

In crowded places, the chances of bumping into other people are higher since they can't be seen.

Someone who possesses equal or greater powers than Eleanor could see through it, but there's no such person in this church.

I looked around the church once again. And then, one woman found me and walked towards me.

"Shou-san, you came today too"

"Meryl huh"

It's the girl who let me (Shou) convert yesterday.

"You're just in time. We're offering our prayers to Solon-sama. If it's fine with you, please come as well"

"I'll come later"

[Hmph. You don't plan on going at all]

Eleanor said, but I ignored her and continued my conversation with Meryl.

"Rather than that, I want to ask about something. Do you know someone called Caroline?"

"Caroline.....?"

Meryl placed a finger to her temples and tilted her head.

"I'm sorry, I don't know"

"You don't know?"

That was unexpected.

Those men told me they want her to be the pope, so I thought that she's a famous person within the Solon Church.

"You really don't know? She's probably someone with a high status"

"Let me see....."

She gave it another thought, but she made a sorry face again.

"I'm sorry, I really don't know"

I furrowed my brows. This is contrary to my expectations.

Was he listening to us? A middle-aged believer praying at a distance joined our conversation.

"Meryl, if you say, Caroline, shouldn't it be that one? Aion's Caroline"

"Ah! The place Cuttles-san frequents"

"You know her?"

I asked while looking at Meryl who remembered and the man who made her remember alternately.

"It should be that girl who can hear God's voice"

[Probably that one]

Eleanor agreed.

Someone who can hear God's voice.....judging from the situation, it should be her.



Ainon, it's a town near the border of the Calamba Kingdom, and its main industry is sericulture.

It's a lively town with a large population, and I visited that place together with Hikari.

By the way, I didn't use the Demon Sword's camouflage. I'm in my original appearance and Hikari can also be seen by passers-by.

"Oh! You have a good one there, Customer"

"n?"

After I entered the town and walked aimlessly, a certain store's store owner called out to me.

It's a bald muscular uncle.

He said after looking at Eleanor that I'm carrying.

"From how it looks, it's the fourth generation demon sword replica right? The details are so well reproduced"

"Hmph. You got that right. I believe it won't look different at all even if you place it together with the real one"

I casually said matching it with what he said.

Demon Sword Replica.

Since I started to carry Eleanor around, it started to become a fad.

It first became trending among children, and after that, it upgraded to one with gimmicks that can release auras.

The Demon Sword Replica that is continuing to evolve in places that I'm not aware of. It seems like the fourth generation is being sold now.

"What about matching this with it, huh? It's a cloak hand knit by skilled tailors using Ainon's famous black silk thread. It's a fine piece arranged to react to the

Demon Sword Replica's aura and start to flutter"

The storeowner said and showed me the folded cloth. It seems to be this store's merchandise and he also called out to me to sell that.

I took it in hand and spread it out.

"This is....."

[It's modeled from your dark cloak]

"Not only the Demon Sword Replicas, but this kind of things are also being sold?"

"It's the best selling stuff recently. How about it, you'd like to buy one?"

"I guess so. I'll have it"

"Thank you for your patronage"

The store owner showed a business smile and wrapped the cloth.

I paid with Calamba silver coins while receiving the item and asked.

"By the way, do you know someone called Caroline?"

"Caroline? Ahh, that liar"

"Liar?"

"You're talking about that woman, right? That one who's claiming she can hear the God Solon's voice"

It's that Caroline. However.

"What do you mean she's a liar?"

"I don't know much about it, but.....it seems like she could really hear God's voice at the beginning. But recently, they're saying that she can't hear God's voice anymore. So, even those guys who are coaxing her calling her as the "Child of God" since she can hear God's voice, they've started rumors about her being a liar or even a swindler"

"I see....."

That's why those men got pressured and took drastic actions huh.

They're probably one of the remaining people that believe in Caroline.

"When did she stopped hearing it?"

"Who knows.....I don't really know much about it.....ah, that's right"

Pon The man dropped a fist to his palm.

"It's since that bastard Oros disappeared"

[Hou.....?]

Eleanor reacted. Was it a name she knows?

[Maybe you should fix that bird brain of yours after all]

"n?"

"I see~, Oros-san huh~"

Hikari knows too?

That means.....it's someone I've met.

Someone I've met in Calamba and.....since I can't remember, it's probably a man.

.....o

Is it one of the eunuchs?

[You did great]

I flicked Eleanor who said that in a teacher's tone with a finger.

But, I see. One of those three eunuchs huh.

Those three eunuchs. If I'm not wrong, they have connections with the demons.

And after they disappeared, that woman called Caroline stopped hearing the God Solon's voice.

There's probably something.

"Where can I meet that Caroline?"

I asked the store owner.

I became more eager to meet her.



Using the information I got from the store owner, I went to Aion's church.

It's a church within the several ones you can find in Aion. It's a church that is smaller than the one in Roizen.

I entered and saw one girl inside.

"Oh God, please let me hear your voice once again"

She placed her hands together, praying alone inside the church.

I thought she was praying, but that doesn't seem to be the case.

"Please, I can only rely on God"

Her words were equal to that of begging.

The girl said repeatedly. "Please let me hear your voice, please let me hear it once again".

She only repeated that.

"Is she Caroline?", I thought and when I was about to call out to her.

"Oi! When are you going to stop that"

A man appeared from deep inside the church.

The man was carrying a bucket and a mop, tools for cleaning.

"I can't clean the damn place. Go away already"

"....."

"Don't ignore me"

The man grabbed the girl's head and forcefully made her face him.

"Ah!"

"Don't ignore me. I'm going to clean up, so go away"

"S-Sorry! Uhh, uhm, uhm"

"I'm telling you to fucking leave"

"I'm sorry. I can't hear what you're saying"

"Haa? That again, huh. You're saying, you can hear God's voice, but not of common folks, huh?"

The man disdained the girl.

The girl furrowed her brows in distraught.

She really looks like she's troubled. She really can't hear him?

"Enough, just go away. I'm cleaning up"

The man showed the buckets he's holding. Seeing that, the girl finally realized and moved away in a hurry.

"You're really.....tsk....."

The man started cleaning. The girl showed an apologetic look and walked away.

"Oneechan"

Hikari ran towards the girl.

She stopped in front of Caroline who walked away dejectedly and looked up to her.

"Oneechan, are you Caroline?"

Hikari asked.

Seeing Hikari's cute and innocent smile, the girl replied.

"S-Sorry. I can't hear what you're saying"

"Fue? You can't hear Hikari?"

"I'm really sorry! W-What should I do, can she read letters? She should be able to, right? Her voice is clear and sound so she should be"

The girl looked around in panic. From what she said, is she searching for paper?

"Hikari"

"Ah! Otou-san. Uhm, Otou-san, it looks like Oneechan can't hear Hikari's

voice"

"No, she probably can hear your voice. Maybe she can't recognize your words in her cognition? Or maybe it's something else?"

"That sounds difficult"

"Yeah. She's saying something about letters, so I guess she can write?"

"Yes, I can"

"I see, then through writing.....mu?"

I looked at the girl.

Right now.....we talked?

[That seems to be the case]

Eleanor said. It was not just my imagination huh.

I looked at the girl surprised about that, but the girl was looking at me with a face more surprised than mine.

Finally, with a few words.

"Are you.....God?"

She asked.